



City Research Online

City St George's, University of London

Citation: Seddon, Laura (2011). The instrumental music of British Women Composers in the Early Twentieth Century. (Unpublished Doctoral thesis, City University London)

This is the unspecified version of the paper.

This version of the publication may differ from the final published version. To cite this item please consult the publisher's version.

Permanent repository link: <https://openaccess.city.ac.uk/id/eprint/1172/>

Copyright and Reuse: Copyright and Moral Rights remain with the author(s) and/or copyright holders. Copies of full items can be used for personal research or study, educational, or not-for-profit purposes without prior permission or charge, unless otherwise indicated, provided that the authors, title and full bibliographic details are credited, a hyperlink and/or URL is given for the original metadata page and the content is not changed in any way. For full details of reuse please refer to [City Research Online policy](#).

**The Instrumental Music of British Women Composers in the Early Twentieth
Century**

**Laura Seddon
PhD Thesis**

**City University
Music Department**

February 2011

Contents

List of Figures		iv
List of Musical Examples		v
Acknowledgements		vii
Declaration		viii
Abstract		ix
Table of Abbreviations		x
Preface		1
Introduction	The Study of Women's Music	2
Chapter 1	Contexts: The Lives of Edwardian Women Composers	21
Chapter 2	Women and Chamber Music	51
Chapter 3	The Society of Women Musicians	71
Chapter 4	The Other Side of London's Musical Society: Adela Maddison, Ethel Smyth and Morfydd Owen	97
Chapter 5	The Early 20 th Century Phantasy: Ethel Barns, Alice Verne-Bredt and Susan Spain-Dunk	152
Epilogue		190
Appendix 1	Prospectus for Study, Royal Academy of Music 1901	195
Appendix 2	SWM Membership List 1911-1920	196
Appendix 3	Extract from Catalogue of SWM Archive	214
Appendix 4	Extracts from Katherine Eggar's SWM Address	227
Appendix 5	SWM Composer Members	229
Appendix 6	SWM Male Associates	231
Appendix 7	Instrumental Chamber Music by Women Composers	234
Appendix 8	Chamber Music by Ethel Smyth	238
Appendix 9	Letter to Ethel Smyth from George Bernard Shaw 1924	240
Appendix 10	Catalogue of Phantasies 1905-1920	241
Appendix 11	Announcement of Cobbett Competition	243

Appendix 12	List of Judges Cobbett Competition 1914-15	244
Appendix 13	Letters to Alice Verne-Bredt from The Musicians Company, 1908	245
Bibliography		246

List of Figures

1: London residences of composers	30
2: Photographs of Ethel Smyth and Ethel Barns	50
3: Composers played at OLMS Concerts 1910-1911	60
4: Works composed by women at South Place Concerts 1887-1987	66
5: Examples of works composed by men at the South Place Concerts 1887-1987	67
6: First Meeting of SWM at The Women's Institute	72
7: Medal for Walter Willson Cobbett Quartet Challenge	81
8: Chamber works by women composers	95
9: Form in Maddison's Piano Quintet	110
10: Form in Smyth's String Quartet	127
11: Images of Morfydd Owen	136
12: Form in Owen's Piano Trio	139
13: Progression of Themes in Owen Piano Trio	143
14: Phantasies written by women c.1905-1920	162
15: Phantasies commissioned by Cobbett	163
16: Form in Barns's <i>Fantasia</i> for two violins and piano	164
17: Form in Verne-Bredt, <i>Phantasie</i>	171
18: Form in Spain Dunk's Phantasy Quartet	173
19: Phantasies, 1905-1915	176
20: Form in William Y. Hurlstone's <i>Phantasy</i> for string quartet.	177

List of Musical Examples

1: Maddison, Piano Quintet, I	111
(a) bb. 15-16	
(b) bb. 140-141	
2: Maddison, Piano Quintet, I	111
(a) bb. 5-10	
(b) bb. 130-135	
3: Maddison, Piano Quintet, I	112
(a) bb. 26-29	
(b) bb. 151-154	
4: Maddison, Piano Quintet, II	112
(a) bb. 14-16	
(b) bb. 136-138	
5: Maddison, Piano Quintet, IV	114
(a) main theme and accompaniment, bb. 7-11	
(b) secondary theme and accompaniment, bb. 15-21	
6: Maddison, Piano Quintet, IV	115
(a) bb. 15-16	
(b) bb. 106-107	
7: Smyth, String Quartet, I	128-9
(a) main theme, bb. 1-12	
(b) subsidiary theme, bb. 28-33	
(c) second subsidiary theme, bb. 46-53	
8: Smyth, String Quartet, II	130
(a) main theme and accompaniment, bb.1-9	
(b) main theme and accompaniment fragments, bb. 220-231	
9: Smyth, String Quartet, III	131
(a) main theme, bb. 22-25	
(b) recurrence of main theme, bb. 119-222	
10: Smyth, String Quartet, IV, bb.256-268	132
11: Owen, Piano Trio, Themes	139-40
(a) I (Liège), military theme, bb. 11-15	
(b) I (Liège), lyric theme, bb. 31-38	
(c) II (Rheims), folk theme, bb. 1-9	
(d) II (Rheims), Chorale, bb. 33-39	

12: Owen, Piano Trio, Rheims II, bb. 142-146	141
13: Owen, Piano Trio, Liège, bb. 57-61	142
14: Owen, Piano Trio, Rheims, bb. 50-61	145
15: Owen, Piano Trio, Liège, I, bb.29-33	150
16: Barns, <i>Fantasie</i> , bb. 127-130	165
17: Barns, <i>Fantasie</i> , bb. 216-222	166
18: Barns, <i>Fantasie</i>	167
(a) bb.130-132, section D	
(b) bb.179-181, section G	
19: Verne-Bredt, <i>Phantasie</i> , bb.65-67	172
20: Spain-Dunk, Phantasy Quartet	175
(a) bb. 29-37	
(b) bb.90-102	
21: (a) Verne-Bredt, Phantasy Trio, bb. 33-34	177-8
(b) Frank Bridge, Phantasy Quartet, bb. 162-163	
22: Hurlstone, Phantasie	179-80
(a) main theme, bb.1-12	
(b) fragment of main theme and evolution, bb.44-48	
23: Richard Walthew, Phantasy Quintet, bb. 177-8	181
24: Verne-Bredt, Phantasie Trio, bb. 129-136	182
25: Themes in Spain-Dunk, <i>Phantasy</i>	183
(a) main theme, bb.1-13	
(b) secondary theme bb. 36-40	
(c) theme from andante moderato section, bb.90-97	
26: Themes in Verne-Bredt, <i>Phantasie</i>	184
(a) main theme, bb. 7-20	
(b) subsidiary theme, bb. 34-49	
27: Verne Bredt, <i>Phantasie</i> , bb.131-9	185
28: Verne-Bredt, <i>Phantasie</i> , bb.163-170	186
29: Themes in Barns, <i>Fantasie</i>	187-8
(a) bb. 18-27	
(b) bb. 48-67	
(c) bb. 117-127	
(d) bb. 130-133	

Acknowledgements

I would like to thank the following for their invaluable help during this research:

Professor Rhian Samuel

Peter Horton and staff at the Royal College of Music Library, London; Bridget Palmer, Janet Snowman and staff at the Royal Academy of Music Library, London; Julie Anne Lambert and staff at the Bodleian Library, Oxford; Alison Smith at Cardiff University Library; and staff at the British Library, the National Library of Wales, Westminster Music Library, the Barbican Music Library and Morley College Library.

Paula Best, Publications and Archive Manager at the Wigmore Hall, and Jackie Cowdrey, Archivist at the Royal Albert Hall.

Merryn and Colum Howell, Cara Lancaster, Pamela Blevins, Barbara Englesberg and Christopher Wiley.

Special thanks to Jill Seddon, Peter Seddon, Chloe Seddon, staff at Victoria Learning Centre and Carlos Duque.

Declaration

I grant powers of discretion to the University Librarian to allow this thesis to be copied in whole or in part without further reference to me. This permission covers only single copies made for study purposes, subject to normal conditions of acknowledgement.

Abstract

This study focuses in detail on instrumental chamber music produced by women in the early twentieth century, a particularly fertile and under-represented period with regard to this topic and it draws on aspects of women's history, British music history and feminist musicology. It argues that the Cobbett competitions instigated by Walter Willson Cobbett in 1905 and the formation of the Society of Women Musicians in 1911 contributed to the explosion of instrumental music, including phantasies, written by women in this period. It highlights women's place in British musical society leading up to and during the First World War and investigates the relationship between Cobbett, the Society of Women Musicians and women composers themselves. Chamber works for a variety of instrumental combinations by six composers, Adela Maddison (1866-1929), Ethel Smyth (1858-1944), Morfydd Owen (1891-1918), Ethel Barns (1880-1948), Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958) and Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1962) (all at different stages in their compositional careers at this time) are analysed. This is undertaken particularly with reference to their formal procedures, an issue much discussed by contemporary sources. The individual composers' reactions (or lack of them) to the debate instigated by the Society of Women Musicians on the future of women's music is considered in relation to their lives, careers and chamber music itself. As the composers in this study were not a cohesive group, creatively or ideologically, the dissertation draws on primary sources, especially the archives of the Society of Women Musicians and Marion Scott, as well as the writings of contemporary commentators, to assess the legacy of the chamber works produced.

Table of Abbreviations

NGDWC	New Grove Dictionary of Women Composers
NGDDMM	New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians (2001)
SWM	Society of Women Musicians
WI	The Women's Institute
TNG	The New Grove (1980)
cl	Clarinet
db	Double bass
eng hn	English horn
fl	Flute
hn	Horn
pf	Pianoforte
pf qnt	Piano quintet
pf qrt	Piano quartet
qnt	Quinet
qrt	Quartet
S	Soprano
str qrt	String quartet
va	Viola
vc	Violoncello
vn	Violin

Preface

During an undergraduate course I took on women composers, the Society of Women Musicians (SWM) was mentioned in a footnote in lecture notes on Ethel Smyth (1858-1944). After discovering Smyth's volumes of memoirs, which did not contain detailed information on the SWM or indeed other women composers, at that time I was unable to find any other sources, which referred to them, further. Completing an undergraduate dissertation on the 1908 American tour of French composer Cécile Chaminade (1857-1944) further stimulated my interest in the activities of women musicians in the early twentieth century. Yet later, I was frustrated in attempts to find chamber works by British women for my recitals. Thus, I hoped an exploration of the SWM archive at the Royal College and the archives at the Wigmore Hall would bring to light information on the composers involved in the Society especially those who had written instrumental music.

From many months spent in the archives, the names and activities of an extraordinary group of women emerged; some of these were active members of the SWM and others were composers who distanced themselves from it. Many of the names remain elusive and scores of much of the music mentioned in programmes no longer exist. Some documents and music by a small group of women (including the founders of the Society and active composer members) have survived however. These have allowed a very overdue, in-depth study of the activities, and in particular the instrumental music, of women composers in early twentieth-century Britain.

Introduction

Any assessment of women's music and its reception requires consideration of their role in musical society. Early twentieth-century Britain offered women composers a very particular set of circumstances, both social and musical, in which to create their works. The main purpose of the study is to uncover some neglected works and place them in the context of early twentieth-century British music. This exercise builds on the pioneering work of Derek Scott, Derek Hyde, Sophie Fuller and Paula Gillett.¹ The general focus of these studies and other works in this area, however, has been the necessary collection of biographical material, the presentation of cultural context and, more specifically, the promotion of songs and piano works by women. This study, therefore, is part of a second wave of musicological investigation into British women's music. In this spirit it will consider some aspects of women's history and feminist criticism as well as feminist musicology.

Consideration of women composers as a separate entity from their male counterparts is a necessary division for this analysis. This is not to argue that women did not face many of the same challenges as male composers, rather that the range of barriers facing creative women and the female experience of interacting within a 'patriarchal'

¹ Derek Scott, *The Singing Bourgeois: Songs of the Victorian Drawing Room and Parlour* (London: Open University Press, 1989), Derek Hyde, *New Found Voices: Women in Nineteenth Century English Music* (Ash: Tritone Music Publications, 1991), Sophie Fuller, 'Women Composers During the British Musical Renaissance 1880-1918', (unpub. PhD Diss. Kings College University of London, 1998) and Paula Gillett, *Musical Women in England, 1870-1914: Encroaching on all Man's Privileges* (Basingstoke: Macmillan, 2000).

musical society warrant further investigation. At the same time, while many of the initial feminist musicological studies have taken for granted dichotomies such as male/female, public/private and equality/difference, this study's methodology aims to investigate and deconstruct such binary relationships within the context of early twentieth-century music. This project therefore raises a number of important questions, which may usefully be addressed at the outset:

Why focus on 'women'?

Is there something that binds 'women' as a group or is the category of 'women' maintained because it is the basis of feminism as a construct and without it the discipline would not exist? This is a much debated issue, as Judith Butler argues, in her influential book, *Gender Trouble*:

[T]here is the political problem that feminism encounters in the assumption that the term *women* denotes a common identity. Rather than a stable signifier that commands the assent of those whom it purports to describe and represent, *women*, even of the plural, has become a troublesome term, a site of contest, a cause for anxiety.²

This is more than just a semantic issue; many writers have highlighted their concern that the term 'women' is always defined in relation to 'men.' In the 1950s one of the first to investigate this in terms of 'women' as 'Other' was Simone de Beauvoir who argued that the relationship between the terms 'man' and 'woman' was not an equal binary:

In actuality the relation of the sexes is not quite like that of two electrical poles, for man represents both the positive and the neutral, as is indicated by the common use of *man* to designate human beings in general; whereas *woman*

² Judith Butler, *Gender Trouble: Feminism and the Subversion of Identity* (London, New York: Routledge, 1990), p.3.

represents only the negative, defined by limiting criteria, without reciprocity.³

More pertinently for this study, the assumption that there are enough similarities between ‘women’ of differing age, class, race and historical period to justify the category ‘women’ as a useful distinction has also been contested. Is the only thing that binds women the oppression that they have experienced, or is there something more to the female experience of being? As de Beauvoir argues, the fact that women’s oppression is based on biological differences rather than a specific historical event has made the oppression far more difficult to detect and deconstruct.

When a man makes of woman the *Other*, he may, then, expect to manifest deep-seated tendencies toward complicity. Thus woman may fail to lay claim to the status of subject because she lacks definite resources, because she feels the necessary bond that ties her to man regardless of reciprocity, and because she is often very well pleased with her role as the *Other*.⁴

Germaine Greer asserts that the concepts of the ‘sisterhood’ of women, with common ideals and even politics, is a dangerous one:

[E]ven more questionable than the suggestion that sisterhood unites women across class and ethnic lines is the claim that sisterhood binds women of different generations. Sisters, by definition, belong to an age set.⁵

Greer, however, does advocate a ‘female’ experience and she is convinced that ‘[f]eminism exists outside the realm of political instrumentality, as an idea’.⁶

The definition of ‘woman’ within a male domain has repercussions for those involved in academic research. Beverly Thiele expands on Artemis March’s three forms

³ Simone de Beauvoir, *The Second Sex*, ed. by H. M. Parshley (Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1972), p.15.

⁴ Ibid. p.21.

⁵ Germaine Greer, *The Whole Woman* (London: Anchor, 2000), p.292.

⁶ Ibid. p.11.

of invisibility of women; ‘exclusion, pseudo-inclusion and alienation.’⁷ Thiele indicates that even academic work that includes women does not ‘speak of the parameters of women’s lives without distortion. Women’s experience is interpreted through male categories because the methodology and values of the theorists remain androcentric.’⁸ This has particular relevance for how musicologists structure their analyses of women’s music, as it may be that certain methods of analysis will not yield considered and fruitful results. Thiele goes on to advocate a greater development of gynocentric themes before a universal political theory can emerge. She writes ‘As Mary O’Brien’s theorizing in *The Politics of Reproduction* (1981) illustrates so well, gynocentric theory is more than a mere counterbalance... it is the turn of a spiral, not a flip of a coin.’⁹

Yet this area of feminist theory merely sets up yet another binary of gynocentric versus androcentric analyses. Here six women composers are considered within the context of the musical society in which they were working including interaction and comparison with male composers. As Susan McClary argues:

[T]he women who have composed music throughout Western history have coexisted within the same cultural contexts as their better-known male counterparts. Thus, if we are to understand how they might have operated differently within the same stylistic and syntactical procedures as men, we have to begin unpicking what and how those apparently neutral procedures themselves signify.¹⁰

This study, therefore, attempts to avoid simplistic categorisation of ‘woman’; the women themselves did not consider themselves a group, but an analysis that has allowed for

⁷ Beverly Thiele, ‘Vanishing Acts in Social and Political Thought: Tricks of the Trade’, in *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Distortions*, ed. by Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle (Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992), p.28.

⁸ Ibid.

⁹ Ibid. p.33.

¹⁰ Susan McClary, ‘Reshaping a Discipline: Musicology and Feminism in the 1990s’, *Feminist Studies*, 19, 2 (Summer, 1993), p. 409.

issues of gender and sexuality has been deliberately constructed, to build on previous biographical research and work on the canon.

How does the relationship between sex and gender affect this study?

The dichotomy of sex and gender has implications for this work in relation to the 'female' experience. De Beauvoir commented:

It would appear, then, that every female human being is not necessarily a woman; to be considered so she must share in that mysterious and threatened reality known as femininity – Is this attribute something secreted by the ovaries? Or is it a platonic essence, a product of the philosophical imagination? Is a rustling petticoat enough to bring it down to earth?¹¹

In the increasing amount of work in this area, the prominent idea that sex was biologically determined and that inescapably led to a particular gender for that body, thus leading to a desire for the opposite sex, has been questioned primarily by Judith Butler. She argues for a more fluid approach towards gender and desire, so that the dichotomies of male/female and masculine/feminine are no longer bound together. She asserts that certain gendered behaviours or 'performances' have become so dominant that they have been especially detrimental to women.

When feminist theorists claim that gender is the cultural interpretation of sex or that gender is culturally constructed, what is the manner of mechanism of this construction? If gender is constructed, could it be constructed differently, or does its constructedness imply some form of social determinism, foreclosing the possibility of agency and transformation? Does "construction" suggest that certain laws generate gender differences along universal axes of sexual difference?¹²

A decade later Greer goes as far as to argue that: '[f]emininity has nothing to do with sex. Men can do femininity better than women can because femaleness conflicts

¹¹ De Beauvoir, *The Second Sex*, p.13.

¹² Butler, *Gender Trouble*, p.7.

with femininity as maleness does not.’¹³ These late twentieth-century explorations of gender have implications for the analysis of the women in this study, who experienced the conflict between late nineteenth/early twentieth-century ideas of [female] femininity and the choice to represent themselves as composers. Applied to a musical context, it can be argued that it was often ‘easier’ for male rather than female composers to maintain some notion of femininity in their music and their lives.

Are public and private mutually exclusive?

This thesis examines the assumptions that women’s works were more suited to private performance and that ‘salons’ and ‘At Homes’ were exclusively the preserve of women. It suggests that it was possible as a woman composer to move between public and private spheres and in fact there were many links between the two. Feminist theorists have again questioned the idea that women are inclined to be closer to ‘nature’ and therefore the family and the private sphere, whereas men are somehow connected to culture and the public arena. Sherry Ortner describes this dichotomy:

The family (and hence women) represents lower-level, socially fragmenting, particularistic sorts of concerns, as opposed to interfamilial relations representing higher-level, integrative, universalistic sorts of concerns. Since men lack a ‘natural’ basis (nursing, generalized to childcare) for a familial orientation, their sphere of activity is defined at the level of interfamilial relations. And hence, so the cultural reasoning seems to go, men are the ‘natural’ proprietors of religion, ritual, politics, and other realms of cultural thought and action in which universalistic statements of spiritual and social synthesis are made.¹⁴

However, as Alison Jaggar argues, ‘we cannot say that “biology determines society” because we cannot identify a clear nonsocial sense of “biology” nor a clear, nonbiological

¹³ Greer, *The Whole Woman*, p. 87.

¹⁴ Sherry B. Ortner, ‘Is Female to Male as Nature is to Culture?’, in *Key Concepts in Critical Theory*, ed. by Carol C. Gould (Atlantic Highlands New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1997), p. 21.

sense of “society”.’¹⁵ It is therefore nonsensical to suggest that woman is closer to nature or that activities traditionally associated with women are somehow more ‘natural’.¹⁶ This is not to suggest that beliefs surrounding ‘private’ and ‘public’ were not pervasive in early twentieth-century musical society, as has been explored in relation to women composers by Sophie Fuller, but rather that the level of complexity and movement between the two, for differing purposes, deserves further consideration.¹⁷

How might the ‘equality versus difference’ debate apply to early twentieth-century women composers?

This question has been extremely important in evaluating how to assess the musical ideologies of individual women composers and the SWM. Linda MacDowell and Rosemary Pringle define different periods of feminist thought by ‘shifts in emphasis’ on equality and difference, but go on to argue that:

Increasingly, feminists have realized the importance of avoiding the either/or; both forms may be regarded as male-identified. Whether women are defined as the same as men, or different from them, men remain the reference point, the ungendered ‘norm’ against which women are compared.¹⁸

Being compared to this ‘ungendered norm’ has not been beneficial to women and it can be argued that the supposed ‘choice’ between equality and difference has made the exploration of women’s place in society more difficult. While difference can lead to

¹⁵ Alison M. Jaggar, ‘Human Biology in Feminist Theory: Sexual Equality reconsidered’, in *Key Concepts in Critical Theory*, ed. by Carol C. Gould (Atlantic Highlands New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1997), p. 51.

¹⁶ Ibid. p.53.

¹⁷ Fuller, ‘Women Composers During the British Musical Renaissance’.

¹⁸ Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle, ‘Introduction’, *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Divisions*, ed. by Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle (Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992), p.13.

ghetto-isation, Greer argues against equality:

It is virtually impossible to separate the idea of equality from the idea of similarity. If we accept that men are not free, and that masculinity is as partial an account of maleness as femininity is of femaleness, then equality must be seen to be a poor substitute for liberation... The denial of real difference can be as cruel as forcing different-sized feet into a single-sized shoe.¹⁹

The deconstruction of the binary relationship between equality and difference has been much considered but the difficulty in finding a solution is apparent. Joan W. Scott has attempted this through post-structuralist theory:

The only alternative, it seems to me, is to refuse to oppose equality to difference and insist continually on differences – differences as the condition of individual and collective identities, differences as the constant challenge to the fixing of those identities, history as the repeated illustration of the play of differences, differences as the very meaning of equality itself.²⁰

While this thesis examines ‘women’ composers, it will attempt not to place them in a homogeneous grouping and will analyse the differences between their approaches to composition, their sense of identity as composers and their interaction with a patriarchal musical world.

What considerations should be taken into account when applying modern feminist theory to historical situations?

While consideration of contemporary feminist thought is essential when developing an appropriate methodology for examining works by women, merely transferring modern ideas of sex and gender to a specific historical period would lead to a flawed representation. Wendy Cealy Harrison and John Hood Williams write of Denise Riley’s

¹⁹ Greer, *The Whole Woman*, pp.395-6.

²⁰ Joan W. Scott ‘Deconstructing Equality-versus-Difference: or, The Uses of Post-Structuralist Theory for Feminism’, in *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Divisions*, ed. by Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle (Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992), p.262.

consideration of the historical nature of these categories:

Like Ann Oakley, she describes what she calls historical ‘loops’ by means of which women cycle between a refusal to inhabit the femininities that are thrust upon them and an assertion of an alternative, but no less compelling, account of a female nature, which, as she says, an older feminism had always sought to shred to bits.²¹

Pertinent to this study, Riley finds that investigations into the relationship between the individual and the historical collective aspects of being a woman is important in understanding that

‘Being a woman’ has differing periodicities which are not only phenomenological, played out moment by moment for the individual, but are also historical – collectivities and characterizations of ‘women’ are established in a myriad historical-discursive formations.²²

Historical context is also important to this investigation as this first era of feminism had a much greater focus on political rights than the sexual/psychological basis of second and third wave feminism. Thus, as shall be discussed later, the interaction between sex and gender in the early twentieth century is, in many ways, very different from that found in contemporary discussions.

Historical differences are not always easy to ascertain, because as Leonore Davidoff argues, historical source material can often reflect assumed dichotomies, especially that of public versus private, mainly due to methods of data collection.²³ In order to present as complete a narrative as possible of the woman composer’s role in society, this research utilizes a variety of historical sources from the personal (diaries, letters) to the collective (minutes, membership lists, speeches, student records) to the

²¹ Cealy Harrison and John Hood-Williams, *Beyond Sex and Gender* (London, Thousand Oaks, New Delhi: Sage Publications, 2002), p.215.

²² Denise Riley, ‘Does sex have a History? ‘Women’ and Feminism’ *New Formations*, 1 (Spring 1987), p.38.

²³ Leonore Davidoff, cited in McDowell and Pringle, *Defining Women*, p.16.

public (publicity, concert programmes, scores, musical criticism).

How has Feminism influenced Musicology?

The consideration of feminist theory as a tool for musicologists happened somewhat later than in other arts criticism, especially literature and art history. There has been some concern that feminist musicologists have actually been detrimental to the ‘cause’ of women composers; indeed many contemporary women composers have disassociated themselves from ‘feminist views’. The composer Vivian Fine, who had studied with Ruth Crawford Seeger, stated in an interview ‘I never thought of myself as a woman composer, and of course, Ruth was a woman composer, so that was something very fundamental that I got from her.’²⁴ Although Fine dealt with themes of equality and women’s suffrage in works such as *Meeting for Equal Rights* (1976), the above statement highlights the complexities of identity as a woman and a composer.²⁵

Historically, women composers may have been wary of claiming a distinguishing female ‘voice’ within their work; this—what Gilbert and Gubar have classified as the ‘female affiliation complex’—has also been the case within literature. Women composers’ position in the late 20th century has become more radical and female identity has started to be seen as beneficial:

‘Sounding like a woman’ is taking on other connotations now however, at least among women. To quite a few of the people I talk with it implies that vague term, a sense of the wholeness of the work and a strongly centred work. A positive term.²⁶

²⁴ Leslie Jones, ‘Seventy Years of Composing: an Interview with Vivian Fine’, *CMR*, 16, 1 (1997), p.23.

²⁵ Ibid. p.25.

²⁶ Annea Lockwood et. al. ‘In Response’, *PNM*, 20, 1 and 2 (Autumn 1981 – Summer 1982), p.305 also cited in Marcia Citron, *Gender and the Musical Canon* (Cambridge: Cambridge University

Rhian Samuel addresses this issue with regard to music in her foreword to the *New Grove Dictionary of Women Composers*, citing early twentieth-century composers Mabel Wheeler Daniels (1877-1971) and Helen Hopekirk (1856-1945) who ‘eschewed the labels ‘feminist’ and even ‘woman composer’, yet worked for women’s suffrage’.²⁷ Although Samuel feels that, in general, women composers in more recent years have engaged with the concept of a female voice in music, there is still some resistance; successful women composers from the late Priaulx Rainier to the living Kaija Saariaho informed her that they did/do not wish to be called women composers. Furthermore, Samuel relates that Judith Weir would only appear on a BBC radio programme Samuel made in the process of publicising the dictionary in 1995 if the interview were restricted to ‘the music’ and did not raise gender issues.²⁸ As will be discussed, however, there were exceptions to the general reluctance to identify the female ‘voice’ in the first decades of the 20th century.

While some may argue that feminism has hindered the absorption of historical women composers into the canon, it is extremely unlikely that, without feminist writings on music, this could ever be achieved. Marcia Citron claims that feminism is actually allowing a more critical approach to develop:

Feminism, a relative newcomer, has influenced discursive practices such that work on historical women, including newly discovered figures need not focus solely on documentary recuperation but can utilize more critical approaches as well.²⁹

Press, 1993), p.162 and Rhian Samuel, ‘Women’s Music: A Twentieth-Century Perspective’, Preface 2 to *The New Grove Dictionary of Women Composers*, eds. Julie A. Sadie and Rhian Samuel (London: Macmillan, 1994), p.xv.

²⁷ Samuel, ‘Women’s Music’, p.xiv.

²⁸ Discussion with Rhian Samuel, City University, 2008.

²⁹ Marcia Citron, *Gender and the Musical Canon* (Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 2000), p.4.

Paula Higgins feels that feminist musicology and especially Susan McClary's work has only scratched the surface when investigating the social reasons for the difficulties historical, and indeed contemporary, women composers have faced. This project will consider further what Higgins describes as 'assumptions':

[M]cClary and feminist musicology in general have yet to interrogate a whole series of assumptions that have served to explain the invisibility of women in music such as: (1) their exclusion from institutional training; (2) their failure to publish (and hence to act as agents of influence); (3) their lack of versatility, in confining themselves largely to 'minor' works; (4) their lack of professional status; and (5) their lack of originality.³⁰

Along with other feminist arts criticism, feminist musicology has debated the nature of the canon, reflecting not only on the lack of female representation but the gender-divide of genre. Women novelists, for example, have historically considerably outnumbered their male counterparts. Indeed the novel is still seen as a primarily female form, especially in terms of its consumption: 'Reading groups, readings, breakdowns of book sales all tell the same story: when women stop reading the novel will be dead.'³¹ This female preponderance can be seen to a lesser extent with the musical ballad in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries, whose composers, performers and audience were predominantly female.³²

The literary critic, Mary Eagleton, sees dangers in the creation of a female literary canon:

Rather than disrupting the individualistic values by which the mainstream canon has been created, feminist critics sometimes merely replace a male first eleven

³⁰ Paula Higgins, 'Women in Music, Feminist Criticism, and Guerilla Musicology: Reflections on Recent Polemics', *19th Century Music*, 27, 2 (Fall, 1993), p.189.

³¹ Ian McEwan, 'Hello Would You Like a Free Book?' *The Guardian Online*, 19 September 2005 <www.guardian.co.uk/books/2005/sep/20/fiction.features11> [accessed 18 October 2009].

³² See Derek Scott, *The Singing Bourgeois* and Derek Hyde, *New Found Voices*.

with a female one: so you study Aphra Behn instead of Dryden, Edith Wharton instead of Henry James, Dorothy Wordsworth instead of William.³³

The literary and film critic, Viviane Forrester, anticipates the argument that there are no women in the canon because their work is not good enough by asserting that ‘considering quality is to miss the point’:

The quality of vision is not the point—in the hierarchical sense—it is not better (how absurd to speak of a ‘better’ vision), it is not more efficient, more immediate (certain women will assert that it is, but that’s not the point), but it is lacking. And this deficiency is suicidal.³⁴

This view is indeed applicable to the musical canon in its present condition and highlights the dangers of just giving selected women honoured places in music history. Samuel discusses this issue in relation to women composers and the attitudes of those evaluating musical quality:

Some critics assert that women’s music has not survived because it is simply not good enough. The issue of ‘quality’ in music can provide a convenient means of dismissing women’s music, both heard and unheard, particularly when the critic overlooks such vital issues as the fact that aesthetic judgments are never absolute and that criteria for musical quality are inextricably linked to the established repertoire in a spiral that constantly bypasses women composers.³⁵

Perhaps one of the most influential works on the position of women in the canon has been Marcia Citron’s *Gender and the Musical Canon*.³⁶ Here Citron looks comprehensively at the different manifestations of women composers’ exclusion from the Western musical canon. She acknowledges the potential criticism for analyzing ‘women’

³³ Mary Eagleton, ‘Introduction’ in *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader*, ed. by Mary Eagleton (Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1986), pp. 3-4.

³⁴ Viviane Forrester, ‘What Women’s Eyes See’ in *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader*, p.35. Work on the canon in literature and film in relation to women was far in advance of musicology. Forrester and Eagleton were both addressing this issue twenty years before Marcia Citron published *Gender and the Musical Canon*.

³⁵ Samuel, ‘Women’s Music’, pp.xiii-xiv.

³⁶ Citron, *Gender and the Musical Canon*.

in isolation:

For women we must draw distinctions between a woman as a specific individual and women in general and realize that one flirts with essentialism and its potentially negative connotations when discussing the latter.³⁷

Later feminist musicological studies such as *Gendering Musical Modernism* by Ellie Hisama and Joanna Bailey's article, 'Gender as style: Feminist Aesthetics and Postmodernism', deal with the classification of 'women' and the notion of a female musical aesthetic in greater depth.³⁸ Hisama claims:

I shall not seek to argue that specific compositions share some sort of commonality because they were written by women who were working within a specific idiom and historical moment...I offer analyses of their music that are informed by the conditions of gender and politics within which they exist.³⁹

Hisama asserts that each analysis is work-specific and that her conclusions are not universal.⁴⁰ While in agreement with much of Hisama's methodology, by including a larger group of women, this study aims to balance acknowledgement of differences in approach, as discussed earlier, with an exploration of the possibility of an emerging female aesthetic.

Sally Macarthur also attempts to address the problem of reinforcing dichotomies:

In order to overcome the difficulty which emerges wherever I find myself almost inevitably wanting to construct a dichotomy, I attempt to slip into the intersices that separate men's music from women's. I want to think about women's music as being part of a continuum encompassing men's music while at the same time, as

³⁷ Marcia Citron, 'Feminist Approaches to Musicology', in *Cecilia Reclaimed: Feminist Perspectives on Gender and Music*, ed. by Susan C. Cook and Judy S. Tsou (Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 1994), p.25

³⁸ Ellie Hisama, *Gendering Musical Modernism: The Music of Ruth Crawford, Marion Bauer, and Miriam Gideon* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2001) and Joanna Bailey, 'Gender as Style: Feminist Aesthetics and Postmodernism', *Contemporary Music Review*, 17, 2 (1998), 105-113.

³⁹ Hisama, *Gendering Musical Modernism*, p.2.

⁴⁰ Ibid. p.10.

contradictory as the idea may seem, separating it from men's music.⁴¹

It is inevitable then, that women's music in the early twentieth century shares many features in common with men's music and this is dependent on the conditions of composition, for example, pieces composed for competitions. However, as Macarthur goes on to argue, the question is 'whether there are more differences between men's and women's styles than there are within each of them.'⁴²

Writing about music by women is an emotive issue and the writer's gender inevitably informs the discussion; for example Jane Bowers and Judith Tick write, 'We are "looking after" women's music and women musicians themselves—remembering them through the methods historians apply in their attempts to objectify the past.'⁴³ This can lead to either over-laudatory uncritical assessment or, as Shoshana Felman believes, a retrograde stance:

What is 'to speak *in the name of*' the woman? What in a general manner, does 'speech in the name of' mean? Is it not the precise repetition of the oppressive gesture of *representation* by means of which, throughout history of logos, man has reduced the woman to the status of the silent and subordinate object, to something inherently spoken for.⁴⁴

Although being a woman does not entitle the writer to speak 'in the name of women', it allows her to write with a declared sympathy for her topic, and a sense of objectivity whose limitations are openly acknowledged. Susan McClary has advocated

⁴¹ Sally Macarthur, *Feminist Aesthetics in Music* (Westport, Connecticut, London: Greenwood Press, 2002), p.3.

⁴² Ibid. p.20.

⁴³ Jane Bowers and Judith Tick (eds.), *Women Making Music The Western Art Tradition 1150-1950* (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986), p.3.

⁴⁴ Shoshana Feldman, 'Women and Madness: The Critical Phallacy', in *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader*, ed. by Mary Eagleton (Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1986), p.36.

this position, arguing that scientific attitudes need not always be applied to musicology.⁴⁵

The fact that a woman's composing is an emotive and often difficult issue to write about should not, therefore, be used as justification for simply opting out of the debate. Sociologist Tia DeNora has some reservations, however, in applying sociological theories to musicology, although she is in general positive about the possible connections:

McClary [in *Feminine Endings*] tends to sideline issues relating to (1) how situated listeners other than herself make sense of music, (2) how semiotic codes are far from totalizing. . . . and (3) how codes exist in plural (sometimes contradicting each other) . . .⁴⁶

McClary has argued against accusations that specifically feminists, but also female musicologists in general, are turning music into a political issue. She feels this notion has been used to discredit and further marginalize work on women's music. McClary argues that the fact that specific groups claim ownership of different categories of music has already made music political in nature.⁴⁷ Thus, the white, 'middle class' male has been perceived to own the Western classical tradition.⁴⁸ Concentrating on women's music, therefore, merely brings its political 'nature' into focus, rather than *making* it political. This attitude, however, does not just involve ownership but also promotion; the historian as advocate simply reveals another layer of political meaning. But of course, no historian's ordering of events, or her/his narrative style, is ever neutral. Feminism, therefore, cannot—and need not—deny its involvement in the politicising of music and music history.

⁴⁵ Susan McClary, *Feminine Endings Music, Gender, Sexuality* (Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1991), pp.21-22.

⁴⁶ Tia DeNora, 'Review of *Feminine Endings*' *Contemporary Sociology*, 22, 1 (1993) p.117.

⁴⁷ McClary, *Feminine Endings*, p.25-26.

⁴⁸ The term 'middle class' itself is of course, absurdly generalising, as the six case studies in this study will show.

Accepting, as Catherine Hall does, that history is ‘always about investigating the past through the concerns of the present, and always to do with interpretation’, this thesis, will therefore, attempt to apply aspects of feminist theory with a sensitivity to historical context, especially when considering ideas of gender roles and behaviour.⁴⁹

The study therefore begins in chapter 1 by situating them first as women and then, in the next chapter, as composers, within the prescient era that led into the First World War and out of it again. One of the most significant areas of research, presented in chapter 3, has been an investigation of the formation of the Society of Women Musicians (SWM) in London in 1911 and the responses of women composers to it. Lastly, this thesis investigates the music of some of these women, situating it, too, within or in opposition to the traditions of the day.

The study focuses on women’s instrumental chamber music for a number of reasons, most importantly because of its prevalence in their catalogues of works. Women who were primarily and often highly commercially successful vocal composers appeared to be expanding their repertoire in these years by writing instrumental trios, quartets or quintets. Conversely, women who had written large orchestral works, such as Ethel Smyth and Edith Swepstone (1885-1930), also chose to write chamber music in these years. Also, contemporary commentators, such as SWM member Katherine Eggar (1874-1961), philanthropist Walter Willson Cobbett (1847-1937) and composer Thomas Dunhill (1877-1946), were advocating instrumental chamber music as a means for British music to progress and compete with that produced in other European countries. In

⁴⁹ Catherine Hall, *White, Male and Middle Class: Explorations in Feminism and History* (Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992), p.1.

comparison to their other compositions, the chamber works of women often show a particular stylistic adventurousness. The thesis will consider only instrumental music for ensemble thus excluding music for solo piano and vocal music in any combination (genres which had been associated with women composers since the nineteenth century).

At the beginning of the twentieth century, despite the formal digressions in some of the works of late Romantics such as Liszt and Wagner and the impressionist Debussy, sonata form held sway in much European music. In Britain, Elgar, Parry, Stanford and Mackenzie, as well as theorists such as Donald F. Tovey and Ebenezer Prout, were influential in their use and advocacy of the form. Thus sonata form loomed large in the legacy of women composers. How they responded to this in the composition of their chamber works offers considerable insight into their attitudes towards the canon itself. A high proportion of chamber works by women were phantasies, supposedly free-form compositions. Many were written as entries for the Cobbett competitions instigated in 1905. This thesis analyses how each composer relates to sonata form and whether a female aesthetic was emerging.

In case studies works by Adela Maddison (1866-1929), Ethel Smyth (1858-1944), Morfydd Owen (1891-1918), Ethel Barns (1873-1948), Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958) and Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1962), including three phantasies, are analysed in chapters 4 and 5.⁵⁰ One of the phantasies was written as a competition entry, another was a commission and the status of the other is unclear. The works in total represent a range of instrumental combinations: two string quartets, one piano quintet and three trios. Some of

⁵⁰ Many secondary sources give Ethel Barns's date of birth as 1880 but her birth certificate specifies 1873. See also Barbara Englesberg, 'The Life and Works of Ethel Barns: British Violinist Composer 1873-1948' (unpub. PhD Thesis, Boston University, 1987), pp. 1 and 3.

the works were published, had multiple early performances and a number of recent concert revivals, while others remain in manuscript form. The above women represent three generations of composers active at the beginning of the twentieth century, attaining widely differing levels of public recognition and private ‘success’.

These British composers were all actively composing in London at different periods in their lives, although they were not necessarily born there.⁵¹ Some had close links with the London music colleges, and studied composition as part of their education; some studied privately and others such as Alice Verne-Bredt were taught informally by family members. While it cannot be claimed that they reflect every woman composer’s life in Britain, as a group their works are representative of women composers and they highlight many of the issues facing women in musical society.

In this investigation, 1920 represents the end of an era. This was the point at which the SWM started to campaign for the rights of women performers and became less concerned with the work of women composers. The phantasy competitions became less prevalent in the 1920s as Cobbett’s financial support of composers diminished. Instead, he concentrated on instigating other competitions and providing support for students and performers. A new generation of women composers then emerged, including Elizabeth Maconchy (1907-1994), Elisabeth Lutyens (1906-1983), Dorothy Gow (1893-1982) and Grace Williams (1906-1977).

⁵¹ Ethel Barns, b. London, d. Maidenhead, spent most of her life living in central London; Alice Verne-Bredt was born in Southampton but moved to London in childhood and spent most of her life living in London; Susan Spain-Dunk, b. Folkestone, d. London, spent most of her life in central London; Morfydd Owen, b. Treforest, Wales, d. Oystermouth (on holiday), moved to London after completing her studies in Cardiff in 1912; Ethel Smyth, b. London, d. Woking, spent her life based in the south of England but travelled a great deal; Adela Maddison, b. Ireland, d. Ealing, lived in London, Paris and Berlin. See Sophie Fuller, ‘Women Composers During the British Musical Renaissance 1880-1918’ (unpub. PhD Diss., Kings College, University of London, 1998), pp. 300-301.

Chapter 1. Contexts: The Lives of Women Composers

The early twentieth century witnessed immense change in British society, especially the emancipation of woman's place within it. The death of Queen Victoria in 1901 and the coronation of Edward VII ushered in a new era characterised by developing technology, a shifting class structure and social unrest. The British Empire, while diminishing, still included a quarter of the world's population.¹ 1910 then marked a transition not only with the coronation of George V but the increasing disintegration of Liberalism, the increasing intensity of the suffrage campaign, the issue of Irish home rule and strikes in a number of industries.² As Historian Kate Caffrey notes, 'For all its hindsight atmosphere of tranquil sunset glory, the Edwardian period was jumpy with disaster'.³ What aspects of society and politics affected the lives of women in general and more specifically women composers?

As discussed previously, there was not a single experience of being a 'woman'. The class structure was one of the main factors to influence how both men and women were expected to function in society, but it affected their lives very differently. This research focuses on the educated and/or generally more wealthy, who inhabited the 'middle' and 'upper' classes, as the women composers under discussion came primarily from these levels of society. How a woman composer was treated very much depended on her socio-economic background. As discussed earlier with regard to geographic

¹ David Thomson, *England in the Twentieth Century*, rev. by Geoffrey Warner (Middlesex, New York, Victoria, Toronto, Auckland: Penguin Books Ltd., 1981), p.23.

² Ibid. p.32

³ Kate Caffrey, *The Edwardian Lady: Edwardian High Society 1900-1914* (London: Gordon and Cremonesi, 1979), p.13.

background, the women composers focused on in chapters 4 and 5 came from a variety of socio-economic backgrounds within the middle and upper-middle classes. Adela Maddison and Ethel Smyth both came from families with military backgrounds and as composers moved in aristocratic/bohemian social circles. Ethel Barns's father was a zinc merchant and then owned an iron foundry in Holloway, while Susan Spain-Dunk's father was listed as a builder on her RAM student record.⁴ Morfydd Owen's family were shopkeepers and Alice Verne-Bredt came from a family of German immigrants who were professional musicians/teachers.⁵

While the lifestyles of those in different classes varied considerably, class-structure was apparently less rigid than in the Victorian era and it was possible to elevate yourself with money. '[T]he uppermost class, characterized by its wealth, status and above all political power, was an amalgam of top business and professional men and the landed aristocracy.'⁶ Indeed, A. N. Wilson argues,

Money was not merely important in Edwardian England, it was paramount. Lord Bryce, British ambassador to the United States from 1907 to 1912, believed Britain was more money-obsessed than America, and in that sense less class-bound.⁷

Yet this mobility was still not as easily obtainable for wealthy independent women as for men.

Women from the more privileged parts of society found some greater independence and even, occasionally, entry into higher education. Women could take

⁴ Englesberg, 'The Life and Works of Ethel Barns' p. 1-3 and Susan Spain-Dunk Student Record, RAM Archives, London.

⁵ See chapters 4 and 5 for further biographical information

⁶ Arthur Marwick, *The Deluge British Society and the First World War* (New York: W. W. Norton Co., 1965), p.22.

⁷ A.N. Wilson, *After the Victorians: 1901-1953* (London: Hutchinson, 2005), p.54.

degrees at provincial universities but, despite having women-only colleges, Oxford did not allow women to take degrees until 1919 and Cambridge not until after the Second World War.⁸ Women's entry into the professions depended greatly on whether they were responsible for their household:

It is perhaps less commonly recognised that running an upper-middle-class household could also prove most difficult and time consuming. For, although servants were there to save housewives from unladylike drudgery, they were unable to relieve them of the burden of overall responsibility.⁹

In reality, women who did not have to work for a living and had limited domestic responsibilities had vast amounts of time to fill but considerable restrictions on acceptable activities. Even in c. 1905, a correspondent in the women's magazine, *The Lady's Realm*, describes the boredom imposed on her:

I do a lot of fancy work and read a number of library books; but even these delights are apt to cloy upon over indulgence in them. Sometimes I am tempted to envy girls I see going off on their bicycles to golf or hockey; or the others who write books, lecture, and earn their living in some way or another. At least they do not endure continually the half-contemptuous pity of their relatives; they do not feel themselves to be hopeless failures.¹⁰

Along with the financial and social position of these women, the roles expected of them were also dependent on their domestic position (whether or not they were married) and their generation. The concept of the 'new woman' was considered dangerous not only by men but also by many older women.

Unlike the odd woman, celibate, sexually repressed, and easily pitied or

⁸ Arthur Marwick, *Women at War 1914-1918* (London: Fontana, 1977), p.18 and Wilson, *After the Victorians*, p. 265-266. Women were admitted to the RAM and the RCM in the 19th century and in certain disciplines out-numbered male students.

⁹ Jane Lewis, *Women in England 1870-1950: Sexual Divisions and Social Change* (Brighton: Wheatsheaf, 1984), p.113 cited in John Benson, *The Rise of Consumer Society in Britain 1880-1980* (London, New York: Longman, 1994), p.181.

¹⁰ n.a., 'The Truth About Man' in *The Lady's Realm A Selection from the Monthly Issues: November 1904 to April 1905* (London: Arrow Books, 1972), p.81.

patronized as the flotsam and jetsam of the matrimonial tide, the sexually independent New Woman criticized society's insistence on marriage as women's only option for a fulfilling life.¹¹

As the nineteenth century progressed, suffrage societies were a significant force in the lives of many women. The first of these societies had been formed in the 1860s, and instigated the National Union of Women's Suffrage Societies (NUWSS), in 1897, by Millicent Fawcett.¹² The Union consisted mainly of women who 'were primarily concerned to secure votes for women on the same (undemocratic) terms as men.'¹³ Emmeline and Christabel Pankhurst formed the Women's Social and Political Union (WSPU) in 1903 through frustration with the NUWSS and its seemingly passive methods. The violence with which the WSPU is associated did not reach its peak until the years preceding the First World War in 1914. The term 'suffragette' was first used in an article in the *Daily Mail* in 1906 and was then used by the public and members of the WSPU.¹⁴ Despite Asquith's initial opposition to women's suffrage, there was considerable support for their cause from Liberal Members of Parliament and to a lesser extent within the Conservative ranks. The 'Cat and Mouse Act' introduced by Asquith's government in 1912 meant that suffragettes who had been released from prison due to ill health, particularly due to self-imposed starvation, could be re-arrested once their health had been restored. This appears to have done little to stem the increasingly militant activities of the WSPU:

¹¹ Elaine Showalter, *Sexual Anarchy Gender and Culture at the Fin de Siècle* (London: Bloomsbury, 1991), p.38.

¹² The historical information on the NUWSS and WSPU presented here is mostly derived from Arthur Marwick, *Women at War*, pp. 22-26.

¹³ Ibid. p.22.

¹⁴ Lisa Tickner, *The Spectacle of Women: Imagery of the Suffrage Campaign 1907-1914* (London: Chatto and Windus, 1987), p.8.

A small bomb damaged the coronation chair in Westminster Abbey, paintings (including the Velasquez 'Venus') were slashed, churches, railway stations and, in Scotland, three castles were damaged or destroyed by fire.¹⁵

The WSPU did not maintain the support of all its members, however, and from 1910 different factions began to emerge. In 1910 a Mrs Despard formed the less extreme but still militant Women's Freedom League and this was followed by Sylvia and Adela Pankhurst's rejecting the WSPU to form The East London Women's Suffrage Federation. In 1914 some prominent members of the WSPU, including Gerald Gould, Laurence Housman, Louisa Garrett Anderson and Evelyn Sharp, formed the United Suffragists.¹⁶

Nevertheless, when the First World War broke out, the suffragettes who had initially opposed it rallied to the cause and used their organisational structure to co-ordinate their members' war effort.

Many women of the middle and upper classes showed from the start great anxiety to contribute to the patriotic cause. Indeed one of the interesting psychological phenomena of the war is the way in which the suffragettes, who for ten years had been waging war on the Government and the community, now outshone everyone in their patriotic fervour and stirring appeals for national unity and endeavour.¹⁷

Yet, as Vera Brittain attests, young women who strove for roles closer to the front line of the war were often initially frustrated.¹⁸ It can be argued though that women, such as the correspondent to *Ladies Realm* quoted previously, were increasingly finding positions outside the home in hospitals, the police force, administration, drivers and in industry, although this was not always welcomed. David Cannadine claims,

Not everyone approved of these 'grand ladies who are running hospitals in France.' Lord Crawford thought the Duchess of Westminster and the Duchess of

¹⁵ Marwick, *Women at War*, p.25.

¹⁶ Ibid. p.26.

¹⁷ Marwick, *The Deluge*, p. 87.

¹⁸ Vera Brittain, *Testament of Youth* (London: Virago, 1978, first pub. 1933), pp. 140 and 142.

Sutherland were particularly troublesome. They overspent, and expected the Red Cross to help them out. They shamelessly exploited their contacts in high places, and importuned busy generals and over-worked politicians.¹⁹

These criticisms also illustrate the tensions present in the shifts of power as women's position changed, as did notions of femininity.

A woman musician's generation, as defined below, along with her social and financial position, generally delineated her opportunities, including her education and freedom in her choice of personal relationships and career. In the latter, it even defined the level of professionalism to which she could aspire. Women actively composing in this period spanned three generations: roughly, women born before 1870, those born in approximately the next twenty years, and those born post-1890, many of whom were still students. As far as British composers were concerned the first generation included Ethel Smyth (1859-1944), Liza Lehmann (1862-1918), Dora Bright (1863-1951) and Adela Maddison (1866-1929); the second, Katherine Eggar (1874-1961), Marion Scott (1877-1953), Ethel Barns (1873-1948), Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1962) and Rebecca Clarke (1886-1979); and the third, Morfydd Owen (1891-1918) and Dorothy Howell (1898-1982).

This last period of course provided the cradle for composers such as Freda Swain (1902-1985), Elisabeth Lutyens (1906-1983), Grace Williams (1906-1977) and Elizabeth Maconchy (1907-1994) whose careers not only flourished for the next half century but who also have enjoyed enthusiastic revivals of their music during their centenary years. It might be argued that these younger women benefited the most from the activities of the

¹⁹ David Cannadine, *The Decline and Fall of the British Aristocracy* (New Haven, London: Yale University Press, 1990), p.76.

generations to be examined in this study.

The first generation described above was more likely to have studied privately or to have undertaken instrumental studies—but not composition—at the music conservatoires in London. Emanating from the aristocracy and upper-(middle)-classes, these women generally remained within these circles rather than moving in musical society. The second generation can be defined as the ‘political’ generation who, in the early 20th century, were most active in setting up organisations such as the Society of Women Musicians (SWM), putting on concerts of women’s music and generally promoting women’s issues. Most received their musical education at the Royal Academy of Music (RAM), or the Royal College of Music (RCM), usually studying piano or violin as their first instrument, though some, such as Ethel Barns, also studied composition. The composers of the youngest generation were considerably freer than their predecessors, often living independently in London while studying. Composition tended to be their principal study, but they joined women’s societies less frequently.

Many of the women composers and musicians of the older generation were still chaperoned before marriage and were supervised continually; this is illustrated by the case of the singer Elsie Swinton (née Ebsworth, 1874-1966). David Greer recounts that she was born in Russia and came from a wealthy, but not aristocratic, background.²⁰ She completed her education at a finishing school near St. Leonard’s-by-Sea on the south coast of England and by the age of 18 was living in London with her mother. Her activities were closely monitored, even to the extent of her reading materials being censored:

²⁰ The following information about Elsie Swinton is taken from David Greer, *A Numerous and Fashionable Audience: The Story of Elsie Swinton* (London: Thames Publishing, 1977).

But it irked her that she was not allowed to go about freely on her own. These were still days of chaperonage, and while it was in order for her to walk alone near home, in the Sloane Street area, any expeditions further afield – to Piccadilly or Bond Street – required the attendance of her maid, Miss Richardson.²¹

The youngest generation can be seen to have considerably more freedom even while still students in London. Even though Dorothy Howell was from a conservative Catholic family from Birmingham and lodged at a Catholic boarding house during her studies at the RAM, she was allowed to take trains by herself: ‘having carefully selected a carriage containing two females I steamed back safely to Harrow’.²² It was necessary, however, for Richard (Dick) Sampson, the brother of her sister’s fiancé, to escort her to dinners and concerts in the evenings. Equally, the pianist Myra Hess (1890-1965), who was from a Jewish family and was brought up in a middle-class home in St John’s Wood, was allowed to travel back and forth from the Academy in the company of her friend, Irene Scharrer, and was able to socialise with friends, without supervision.

Another common thread affecting the lives of all the women composers examined here is that, at some point, they all lived in London, and most of them spent the majority of their careers in the city. London was the centre of British musical society, attracting audiences and performers from Europe and America to its concert halls. There was a substantial amount of public as well as private music-making in the frenetic years before the First World War, culminating in London’s hosting the International Musical Congress, May 29 -- June 3, 1911.²³ Muriel Draper, an American living in London, describes the sense of

²¹ Ibid. p.25.

²² Letter from Dorothy Howell to her mother, 1914, uncatalogued, Dorothy Howell Trust.

²³ This was the 4th Congress of the International Musical Society, following Leipzig in 1904, Basle in 1906 and Vienna in 1909.

inclusiveness within London's musical society thus:

London, was indeed, one of the perfect cities to live in during the epochal era that disappeared from the face of the world in August, 1914. In no capital of Europe could prime ministers be made so easily at dinner-tables, yet perhaps in no capital of Europe could dinner tables become so small. The engagement of Russian dancers was discussed with due solemnity in the galleries of the House of Parliament, and M.P.s clamoured for boxes when the engagement thus settled was due to open.²⁴

Most of the women musicians in this study were centred in two areas of London: South Kensington/Notting Hill and Hampstead/St John's Wood. Many of the musicians and composers who had studied at the RCM lived and performed in the former area. There were certain streets in Kensington that between 1901 and 1920 attracted several composers, such as Bedford Gardens where Katherine Eggar, younger composer Ruby Holland (dates unknown), Amanda Aldridge (1866-1956) and Frank Bridge (1879-1941) all lived (see figure 1).²⁵ Further towards the RAM in Marylebone (and nearer the latter area) were the majority of music publishing houses and concert halls including the Aeolian Hall, the Queen's Hall and Bechstein Hall.

In Hampstead and St John's Wood a number of musical families from different backgrounds lived within a large population of artists and writers. These included the Welsh composer Morfydd Owen who lived for a time in Heath Street in Hampstead and Myra Hess who, as mentioned previously, grew up in St John's Wood. The family of the composer Arnold Bax (1883-1953) moved to Hampstead in 1896: 'they were much

²⁴ Muriel Draper, *Music at Midnight* (London: William Heinemann Ltd, 1929), p.136.

²⁵ There is a blue National Trust plaque to Frank Bridge in Bedford Gardens but no mention of Eggar, Holland or Aldridge. The Aldridge family lived there from 1901-1932, Frank Bridge moved there in 1914 and Eggar and Holland are listed as living there in the 1920 British Music Society Composer directory. Ruby Holland was a member of the SWM and took part in composition activities. The British Library hold published piano works by her from 1918 onwards but her dates of birth and death are unknown. Another Ruby Holland (1914-2006) was also a composer but appears not to be related to the Ruby Holland discussed here.

Fig. 1: London Residences of Composers

Ruby Holland 35 Bedford Gardens



Katherine Eggar 47 Bedford Gardens



Frank Bridge 4 Bedford Gardens



Marion Scott 92 Westbourne Terrace



struck at once by the contrast with South London. ““Here,” said the wife of a famous bookseller to Bax’s mother, “we are not fashionable, only literary and artistic”.’²⁶

Women musicians such as Ethel Smyth and May Muklé (1880-1963) were involved in the suffrage campaign.²⁷ In the case of Smyth, this included being arrested for breaking a Cabinet member’s window and spending time in Holloway prison.²⁸ However, musicians also contributed to the cause through the composition and performance of suffrage anthems and other propaganda music and marching under the women musician’s banner at rallies. Yet women composers in general tended not to enter the main political arena, choosing, rather, to focus on the status of women’s music itself.

While individuals were supportive of women composers, musical society in general did not have an inclusive attitude towards them. While some such as Walter Willson Cobbett and Henry Wood (1869-1944) were willing to programme their works by 1920, the proceedings of the Musical Association published a paper claiming women had failed to prove themselves:

The idea that this so-called emancipation of women will develop all sorts of new abilities in future is quite absurd. Twenty or thirty years is quite enough to see what women can do, and they have had more than that.²⁹

This is in contrast to a paper given to the Musical Association in 1883, where Stephen Stratton, while expressing the opinion that there had not yet been a great woman composer, argued that ‘there is no reasonable ground for assuming that she cannot excel

²⁶ Marian C. McKenna, *Myra Hess: A Portrait* (London: Hamish Hamilton, 1976), p.7.

²⁷ May Muklé was a cellist from a family of Hungarian musicians. The name Muklé is also spelt Mukle and Mücke in some sources.

²⁸ See Thomas Beecham, *A Mingled Chime: Leaves from an Autobiography* (London: Hutchinson, 1943), pp. 117-118.

²⁹ J. Swinburne, ‘Women and Music’, *Proceedings of the Musical Association, 46th Session, 1919-1920* (January 1920), p.24.

in any art under the like conditions [with men].'³⁰ He goes on to list hundreds of women composers in an appendix, as evidence that even in unfavourable conditions such as lack of education, women had been active in composition.

By the end of the nineteenth century, given the fact that musical education for women was increasingly established at public institutions, piano teaching as an industry flourished. The start of a woman composer's musical education was very often the private piano lesson. The industry provided a very necessary income for unmarried women, though the repertoire was mainly 'salon' music and teaching quality was sometimes poor. As one young lady put it, 'The arch-crime cannot be laid at the door of any unfortunate individual old maid, such as the one into whose clutches I was at a tender age delivered. It was the crime of a class, of a social organisation.'³¹

The importance of music, especially the piano, in the lives of Edwardian women should not be under-estimated. This instrument (or the pianola) was present in every respectable home and was a necessary part of a woman's general education and attributes.³² Ruth Solie observes, 'It has been suggested by more than one writer that for nineteenth-century girls and women the piano was closely related to the diary itself in its status as a confidante and source of emotional release.'³³ She argues that the musically proficient woman was a marriageable commodity, not least because her playing offered entertainment for fathers and brothers after a day at work. It also structured the young

³⁰ Stephen S. Stratton, 'Woman in Relation to Musical Art', *Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 9th Session, 1882-3 (May 1882) p.115.

³¹ Charlotte Haldane, *Music My Love! One Listener's Autobiography* (London: Arthur Baker Ltd., 1936), pp.19-20.

³² Ruth A. Solie, *Music in Other Words: Victorian Conversations* (Berkeley: University of California Press, 2004).

³³ *Ibid.* p.110.

woman's time.³⁴ The range of instruments acceptable for women was also increasing, so that different sounds were becoming part of women's daily lives.³⁵ In this period there were still some resonances of eighteenth-century attitudes, as Richard Leppert explains:

Overriding questions of ability or interest, the culture demanded music as an appropriate mark of both femininity itself and female class status. As such music was routinely viewed by parents as an asset to their daughters' future matrimonial stock.³⁶

Despite the difficulties faced by women composers, composition often held an important place in their lives. It was no longer merely an acceptable activity to fill time periods during the daily lives of women, but a creative process.³⁷ However, composition was not often viewed as 'useful' or productive in a child's development. The pianist Harriet Cohen (1895-1967) describes composition and improvisation when she was a child:

At home I got endless scoldings because I would not get on with practising, but spent hours composing, with Dad's help. Both Olga [her sister] and I much preferred this form of music to working on our chosen instruments.³⁸

Musical training, as with education in general for women in the early part of the century, was extremely varied. For example, as early as 1895, a certain Florence Higgins was awarded a Mus. Bac. from the University of London, but Oxford University, despite allowing women to study music to degree level, did not award music degrees to women

³⁴ Ibid. pp. 95 and 103.

³⁵ For a discussion on women instrumentalists in America in this period see Judith Tick, 'Passed away is the Piano Girl: Changes in American Musical Life, 1870-1900', in *Women Making Music The Western Art Tradition, 1150-1950*, ed. by Jane Bowers and Judith Tick (London and Basingstoke: Macmillan Press, 1986).

³⁶ Richard Leppert, *Music and Image: Domesticity, Ideology and Socio-cultural Formation in Eighteenth-century England* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988), p.29.

³⁷ Leppert, *Music and Image*, p.28.

³⁸ Harriet Cohen, *A Bundle of Time: The Memoirs of Harriet Cohen* (Faber and Faber, 1969), p.23.

until 1921.³⁹ The most popular institutions at which women studied music were London's conservatoires. These included the RAM, which opened in 1823, the RCM (1883), and the Guildhall School of Music (amateurs 1880, professionals 1910). There were also smaller institutions such as Morley College, where students learnt composition under Gustav Holst (1874-1934) (female composition student Marie Arrigoni won prizes for her part-songs in 1911) and had access to the Morley College orchestra and choir.⁴⁰

Female students certainly outnumbered males in singing and piano from the nineteenth century, while later, the numbers of string students increased and a few female wind students appeared. Composition as a first study was available to women of the third generation under discussion; Morfydd Owen took this option (as a postgraduate) at the RAM as did Dorothy Howell.⁴¹ The 1912 RAM prospectus shows a class composition option for those who did not take composition as a first study (see Appendix 1 for details of the prospectus). This comprised a weekly class lesson of an hour, but was only available to those who had obtained the necessary grade in harmony and counterpoint. As women were less likely to have studied these subjects prior to attending the RAM they were also probably less likely to achieve the required grade than their male counterparts.

Maude Valerie White (1855-1937) was unusual for a woman of the older generation in that she studied composition with George Macfarren (1813-1887) and

³⁹ Percy Scholes. *The Mirror of Music 1844-1944: A Century of Musical Life in Britain as Reflected in the Musical Times* (London: Novello and Co. and Oxford University Press, 1947), pp. 666 and 682 cited in Sophie Fuller, 'Women Composers', p.51. As discussed previously, women were offered other subjects at Oxford from as early as 1919. For more information on this issue, see Vera Brittain, *The Women at Oxford: A Fragment of History* (New York: Macmillan, 1960) also online at <http://www.archive.org/details/womenatoxfordafr013166mbp>.

⁴⁰ See Morley College Magazine, 1910-20, Morley College Library Archive, London.

⁴¹ See Rhian Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent: Morfydd Owen (1891-1918)' (unpub. PhD thesis, University of Wales, Bangor, 1999) and the Dorothy Howell papers in the Dorothy Howell archive, private collection, Bewdley.

Frank Davenport (dates unknown) at the RAM from 1876. She was a prolific song composer and travelled widely throughout her life especially in Italy and Sicily. She mixed with the highest tiers of society and the support of a variety of patrons allowed her to disseminate her music widely. Composition was a natural process for her; she describes the pleasure of experimentation:

One afternoon—an unforgettable one for me—I was sitting alone in the drawing room when something compelled me to go to the piano and sing Byron’s ‘farewell, if ever fondest prayer’. I knew the poem well, and improvised the music to the words without the slightest difficulty. It is the way I have composed the melody of almost every song I have ever written, naturally working up the accompaniment and adding many little details after-wards. I was so surprised—so utterly take aback with the rapidity with which the whole song had taken shape, that I thought it could only be a mere coincidence which would never be repeated.⁴²

However White appears to have needed considerable encouragement from her mother and teachers at the RAM to consider composition as a profession. She was self-effacing in the extreme, but like many of her generation this was an attractive quality that was encouraged in a young woman. White remained aware of her own (self-imposed) limitations, however, and these limitations were a cause of frustration to her teachers:

He [Macfarren] lost his temper with me, but I must say it was only for a few seconds. He thought it was a pity that I devoted myself to vocal music, and advised me try my hand at something instrumental. Unfortunately he suggested a concerto. I was in despair. I told him I was positively certain I was incapable of such a thing, but he insisted on it, and I went home to do my worst.⁴³

Given this unsuccessful experiment, Macfarren did not encourage White to compose any more instrumental works. Years later in Vienna, White tried and failed again to write instrumental music. It is perhaps a reflection of her education, experience

⁴² White, *Friends and Memories*, p.105.

⁴³ Ibid. p.143.

and the expectations placed on her as a woman that she considered herself lacking the skills to write in this genre. ‘This time my failure was accompanied by such appalling depression that I felt as if I wanted to wipe music right out of my life.’⁴⁴

Liza Lehmann (1862-1918) was a composer who was of the same generation and a close friend of White. Lehmann is perhaps more typical of her generation in that she did not study composition at a conservatoire but privately in Rome, Wiesbaden and London.⁴⁵ But as with White and Harriet Cohen, composition was important to her: ‘I sang in public for nine whole years — and how intensely I often wish that *most* of those years had been spent in the more profound study of composition in its manifold branches.’⁴⁶

The RAM and the RCM, the most highly regarded conservatoires in London, differed considerably in terms of their composition provision. According to William Weber, in the 1880s, the RAM presented many more student compositions in concert than the RCM, which also programmed fewer works by staff (programmes from the early twentieth century suggest that the RAM continued to promote student composers).⁴⁷ Even when student composers performed their own works in the late nineteenth century, the RCM appears not to have encouraged its female students in this:

There were occasional performances of student compositions for piano, either solo or ensemble, more often than not with the composer as pianist. This was, however, an essentially male pursuit: despite the predominance of women pianists, and the presence of women among the composition pupils, no women

⁴⁴ Ibid. p.264.

⁴⁵ Her composition teachers were Raunkilde, Wilhelm Freudenberg and Hamish MacCunn.

⁴⁶ Liza Lehmann, *The Life of Liza Lehmann* (London: T Fisher Unwin, 1919), p.179.

⁴⁷ William Weber, ‘Concerts at Four Conservatoires in the 1880s: A Comparative Analysis’ in *Musical Education in Europe 1770-1914*, 2 vols, ed. by Michael Fend and Michel Noiray (Berlin: Berliner Wissenschafts-Verlag, 2005), II, pp. 331-350.

pianists performed works of their own composition[.]⁴⁸

This attitude, prevalent at the RCM, may also explain why, even as late as the 1910s, first-study women composers tended to enrol at the RAM. Those composers at the RCM such as Marion Scott did so in combination with an instrumental first study. Although Rebecca Clarke was the first woman to study composition with Stanford in 1907 she was something of an anomaly.⁴⁹

While studying composition and piano at the RAM, younger generation composer Dorothy Howell displayed a confidence that is in sharp contrast to the crippling self-doubt of many women composers of this period. In a letter to her mother in 1915 she relayed, 'My pieces seemed to have caused quite a sensation last Sat and I'm told that Corder and the Principal were both very favourably impressed.'⁵⁰ Howell, along with Morfydd Owen, revelled in the atmosphere of the RAM and developed her compositional skills as well as her piano performance.

Ethel Smyth was convinced that women of all generations were adversely affected by the quality of the musical education provided for them (although it should be remembered that she chose not to continue with her conservatoire training in Leipzig and studied privately instead):

Face this truth; that because of what has been our position hitherto in the world of music, there is not at this present moment (1933) one single middle-aged woman alive who has had the musical education that has fallen to men as a matter of

⁴⁸ Janet Ritterman, 'The Royal College of Music 1883-1899 Pianists and their Contribution to the Forming of a National Conservatory' in *Musical Education in Europe 1770-1914*, 2 vols, ed. by Michael Fend and Michel Noiray (Berlin: Berliner Wissenschafts-Verlag, 2005), II, p.364.

⁴⁹ Clarke had previously studied the violin at the RAM but left in 1905 when her harmony teacher, Percy Miles proposed to her.

⁵⁰ Letter from Dorothy Howell to her mother, 23 June 1915, un-catalogued, Dorothy Howell Trust, Bewdley.

course, without any effort on their part, ever since music was.⁵¹

Patronage was a fundamental aspect of the life of a professional composer at this time. Particularly for the first generation of women composers under discussion, support from wealthy female friends could be vital for performance opportunities and publication costs. Smyth is one such case: her aristocratic friends significantly helped further her career. She presented her music to Queen Victoria and received financial support from Empress Eugenie and the wealthy American heiress to the Singer fortune, the Princesse de Polignac. Adela Maddison was also patronised by the Princesse. Her friend, Mabel Batten (1856-1916), who was a singer and the lover of the writer, Radclyffe Hall (1880-1943), was asked to provide financial support for Maddison when she had to return destitute to England from Germany at the beginning of the First World War.⁵² Even though both Smyth and Maddison were from fairly wealthy backgrounds, their careers probably would not have flourished without the support of such women.

Financial patronage of composers continued to flourish, though an increasing number of alternatives gradually emerged. Walter Willson Cobbett, for example, chose to fund composition competitions and publications on music rather than personally-chosen individuals. Also a few groups like the SWM provided performers and performance opportunities for composer-members. Because women in general received far fewer commissions than men, it could be argued that such patronage was more important to them. Yet, all composers, relying on others, whether it be a patron, a competition, or a commission, had to maintain social acceptability; women, much more than men, had to

⁵¹ Ethel Smyth, *Female Pipings In Eden* (Edinburgh: Peter Davies, 1933), p.12.

⁵² See correspondence between Adela Maddison and Mabel Batten, Mabel Batten and Cara Lancaster, Lancaster Family Collection, London. This issue is discussed in more detail in Chapter 4.

tread a fine line between being creative, eccentric and even exotic, and trespassing beyond the bounds of polite society.

The upper classes themselves often did not revel in the arts and patrons also had to be cautious. Frances, Countess of Warwick (1861-1938) who was part of the elite Marlborough House set (although she later distanced herself from them), recalled the ‘bright young things’ of the early twentieth century, who had money as well as political connections. They were, however, fearful of the radical nature of art: ‘Art meant Bohemianism, and they only had the haziest idea what Bohemianism meant, they assumed it was sinister and immoral.’⁵³

Similarly to educated aristocratic women, numbers of women composers from wealthy backgrounds managed to travel abroad, often staying with friends all over Europe. Those women, who spent some time away from London and obtained performances of their work in other countries, increased their standing within British musical society, which in turn led to more promotion of their work abroad. Adela Maddison, who lived for periods in Paris and Berlin, and Ethel Smyth, who had studied in Germany and travelled all over Europe, were able to secure performances in Leipzig as well as Paris and, in the case of Smyth, in Venice and Prague. Similarly Maude Valerie White, who travelled a great deal in Italy and Sicily, secured performances of her works as she travelled.⁵⁴

Travel habits such as those of Ethel Smyth, Maude Valerie White and Adela Maddison

⁵³ Frances Countess of Warwick, *Afterthoughts* (London: Cassell and Company, 1931), p.79.

⁵⁴ Maude Valerie White wrote two volumes of autobiography recounting her experiences travelling: *Friends and Memories* (London: Peter Arnold, 1914) and *My Indian Summer* (London: Grayson and Grayson, 1932).

ceased with the start of the First World War in 1914. The war with Germany had a great effect on the lives of all women musicians and instigated changes that would have previously been inconceivable. Those women composers who had connections with or were living in Germany were among the first to be affected.⁵⁵ Performance opportunities ceased, performers of all nationalities who had resided in or travelled frequently to London returned to their countries of origin and London's orchestras and concert halls became reliant on British musicians. The numbers of male musicians eventually leaving London, to fight or undertake other war work, intensified this situation, creating a demand for female musicians.⁵⁶ This was particularly the case in the orchestral sector, but the numbers of smaller-scale concerts and opera performances decreased during the war years. A committee for music in war-time was formed by the heads of the conservatoires, Hubert Parry, Landon Ronald, Alexander Mackenzie and Granville Bantock, with Walter Wilson Cobbett as secretary, in order to negotiate artists and fees.⁵⁷

Unless they were also performers, women composers did not necessarily benefit from these war-time changes, especially with the decline of recitals, for here the greatest numbers of works by women had been performed outside the private salon. Some women took time away from composition to be involved in war work; this included Ethel Smyth, who worked as a radiologist in France. Many more were involved in the war-relief effort in Britain, entertaining injured troops and organising charity concerts, such as the Oxford

⁵⁵ Mabel Batten records Adlea Maddison's escape from Germany through France in her diary entry for 12 August 1914. Mabel Batten and Cara Lancaster Collections, Lancaster Family Collection, London. See Chapter 4 p.106 for further details.

⁵⁶ Cyril Ehrlich, *The Music Profession in Britain Since the Eighteenth Century: A Social History* (Oxford: Clarendon Press, 1985), pp.186-90.

⁵⁷ See Christopher Fifield, *ibbs and Tillett: The Rise and Fall of a Musical Empire* (Ashgate, 2005), p.95.

Ladies Musical Society concerts for soldiers.⁵⁸

One of the most significant changes brought about by the war was the financial insecurity, previously unknown to upper-class women, that they now had to endure. Many female servants left domestic service to join women's military organisations such as the Women's Volunteer Reserve and the Women's Army Auxiliary Corps as they offered better pay and more challenging work.⁵⁹ The daughter of Granville Bantock describes her mother's reaction to this sudden lack of domestic help: '[T]o my mother, unused to fending for herself, it was a major catastrophe suddenly to be without servants in a large house, with a growing family and a shortage of money.'⁶⁰ This in particular meant that the time available for musical activities was reduced dramatically. And while it was also the end of so many women composers being able to rely on allowances from family money, more women undertook paid work. Maude Valerie White often had to economise to make her funds stretch, but was assured of a regular income from her publisher:

My time in Venice was at an end. So was my money. It was time to go back to England. A financial earthquake (on a homeopathic scale) was imminent. I had a manuscript that would, I hoped, delay the catastrophe, and tide me over till the date of my next allowance, and on my return to London I disposed quite successfully of my one and only song I had composed during my five month absence. After all, in spite of Lord Byron's appalling suggestion that Barabbas was a publisher, I should indeed be an ungrateful wretch if I didn't admit that during the course of a good many years I, personally, have had every reason to be thankful of their existence, although there have been times when . . . !⁶¹

Of the women actively composing in the early twentieth century, approximately half were

⁵⁸ See Oxford Ladies Musical Society Archive, Bodleian Library, Oxford.

⁵⁹ Janet S.K. Watson, *Fighting Different Wars: Experience, Memory and the First World War in Britain* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004), p.19.

⁶⁰ Myrrha Bantock, *Granville Bantock: A Personal Portrait* (London: J. M. Dent and Sons, 1972), p.104.

⁶¹ White, *My Indian Summer*, p.43.

married. The unmarried are evenly distributed between the three generations of women under discussion; they include Ethel Smyth, Katherine Eggar, Marion Scott, Dorothy Howell and Maude Valerie White and range from women who had lesbian relationships, or intense non-sexual relationships with women, to those who had sexual relationships with men (or combinations of the three).

Many women fell foul of the expectations placed upon them within marriage. When Ethel Barns' marriage broke down in 1913 after her husband (the singer Charles Phillips) had a series of affairs with his singing students, she was virtually ostracized from the upper-class circles in which she moved and also ceased to be a member of the SWM.⁶² Ethel Smyth became so infatuated with the Princesse de Polignac that the latter severed links with her for a time, though she actually continued her advocacy of Smyth's music in secret.⁶³ The reputation of the singer, Elsie Swinton, was shattered after the rumour broke that she had had an affair with the conductor and composer, Hamilton Harty (1879-1941) (although probably not sexual), and the Swintons moved to Scotland with her parents.⁶⁴ It is unclear whether it was her husband or Elsie herself who decided to end her musical career, but it appears the unsuitable nature of a career on the stage in combination with personal scandal was considered unacceptable for a woman of her generation and position in society.

Many married women composers had professional or amateur musician husbands,

⁶² See Englesberg, 'The Life and Works of Ethel Barns'. One of Phillip's pupils, a Mrs Bowman (Madame Gertrude Allin) joined the SWM in 1913 the last year of Barns's membership and after the scandal broke Barns may not have wished to have contact with his pupils there. See Appendix 2.

⁶³ Sylvia Kahan, *Music's Modern Muse: A Life of Winnaretta Singer, Princesse de Polignac* (Rochester: University of Rochester Press, 2003), p.155.

⁶⁴ Greer, *A Numerous and Fashionable Audience*, pp.111-115.

although husbands as composers of greater professional standing were rare indeed.⁶⁵ Both Susan Spain-Dunk's and Liza Lehmann's composer-husbands were less successful than their wives, and combined their composing with other activities. Indeed some women whose husbands supported a continuation of musical activities actually increased their compositional activity and decreased their performing work after marriage because it was more compatible with increased time in the home. Indeed, in Lehmann's case, it was her marriage to the artist and musician, Herbert Bedford, that allowed her to give up her performance career and to compose consistently.

Lehmann is an example of a woman who found support in a marriage that aided her development as a composer. Of this she said, 'I may say here that his [Bedford's] critical faculty is extraordinary, and, as regards composition, I have certainly learnt as much, if not more, from him than any other source.'⁶⁶ At the same time, as with White, she displays considerable self-deprecation: 'I have not at all a tidy brain, with all the ideas properly classified and pigeon-holed; nor have I the gift of putting into words much that probably slumbers within as mere instinct and sentiment.'⁶⁷

While there is little evidence of collaborative composition among couples, other collaborations, such as that between Granville Bantock and his wife, Helena, who wrote lyrics for many of his vocal works, did occur. Their marriage is described by their daughter Myrrha:

She completed the thirty-six lyrics while they were still engaged inspired by their passionate and romantic love. This was, without any doubt, a meeting of two

⁶⁵ This could be related to the fact that women composers who married successful men composers tended to stop writing when they married. The most famous example of this is of course the American, Ruth Crawford Seeger. See Rhian Samuel, 'Women's Music', p.xvii.

⁶⁶ Lehmann, *The Life of Liza Lehmann*, pp.66-7.

⁶⁷ Ibid. pp.173-4.

highly creative artists who were obviously intended for one another.⁶⁸

While supportive marriages could lead to difficult decisions about career progression, an unsupportive partner or volatile relationship could stop a career altogether, as can be seen in the cases of Elsie Swinton, Ethel Barns and Morfydd Owen. It is also impossible to say how many other women stopped their compositional careers in very early stages through lack of encouragement or demands made by husbands/lovers or teachers: ‘when the teacher is male, the relationship may lead to marriage and a silencing – at least temporarily – of her muse.’⁶⁹ Two examples of this are Harriet Cohen and Jane Joseph (1894-1929). Cohen had an international career as a concert pianist, had studied composition at the RAM with Frederick Corder (1852-1932), producing a violin concerto and a nocturne for cor anglais and orchestra, but gave up composition after the composer Arnold Bax (1883-1953) became her lover, although she does not indicate that he discouraged her from continuing. Her pen name for composition, given to her by Corder and Bax, was ‘Tania’.⁷⁰ Joseph took private composition lessons from Gustav Holst and also worked as one of his ‘scribes’, copying parts as well as teaching him Greek. In a letter to Joseph, Holst admits to feeling guilty about her work load which reduced her time for her own composition:

I seem to divide my time with you between

- a) Objecting to your taking on things that prevent composition
- b) Making you do things that prevent composition.⁷¹

⁶⁸ Bantock, *Granville Bantock: A Personal Portrait*, p.35.

⁶⁹ Rhian Samuel, ‘Women’s Music’, p.xvii.

⁷⁰ Cohen, *A Bundle of Time*, p.30. Corder had wanted her pen name to be Natasha Rogorna after a Russian girl he had been ‘fond’ of but Bax suggested Tania.

⁷¹ Imogen Holst, *Gustav Holst: A Biography* (London, New York, Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1969), p.11. Similarly Imogen Holst herself was amanuensis for Benjamin Britten (1952-64) and produced few compositions during this time.

Maude Valerie White eventually and perhaps unusually achieved independence to travel and live alone, having stayed with her trustee Mr Rose-Innes and his family after her mother's death, and then after his death with her sister in London. She remained unmarried, sensible of the benefits and freedoms, and the release from the pressure to marry when she had reached a certain age.

For middle-age even now—is the most successful broom for sweeping tiresome complications out of a woman's life, and into how many women's lives has it not swept beautiful and faithful friendships, both with men and other women.⁷²

There were, however, very few cases at this time of women who actually ceased composition upon getting married; in all of their writings, their determination to compose is evident.⁷³

Motherhood also had an affect on the careers of women composers in this era, although the time actually spent with children by mothers varied considerably and was dependent on the class and generation of the woman composer. Of those women composers in this study who were married, most also had one or two children. At the same time, they did not tend to have large families. It cannot be argued that these mothers were any less productive as composers than other women but they were less likely to travel to the same extent as some unmarried women and they had fewer performances out of Britain. There were difficult choices, however, facing women composers who had children; for example Adela Maddison made the decision in the late 1890s to move to Paris to further her career, leaving her husband and children in London.⁷⁴

In some cases, responsibilities of childcare had a greater effect on the work of

⁷² White, *My Indian Summer*, p.53.

⁷³ In America Ruth Crawford Seeger was in a similar situation; see Judith Tick, *Ruth Crawford Seeger: A Composer's Search for American Music* (New York: Oxford University Press, 1997).

⁷⁴ Fuller, 'Women Composers', p. 308

unmarried women composers. This can be seen especially in the cases of Marion Scott and Katherine Eggar both of whom had to care for children after the death of siblings. As an unmarried woman, the responsibilities of caring for family members could be a heavier burden than that faced by a married women.

There were increasingly discussions in the press about women's sexuality, especially in relation to the new discipline of psychoanalysis. As Michael Mason observes, this led to an increased public conjecture as to a woman's ideal situation.⁷⁵ Celibacy was still seen as the preferable option for single women; perhaps surprisingly, the suffrage movement did not challenge such an opinion. As Mason notes, 'There is thus a considerable irony in the fact that many women suffragists at the end of the nineteenth century were vehemently opposed to any relaxing of sexual standards, and actually urged greater continence.'⁷⁶ The idea that, instead of damaging a woman, a life of chastity could lead to increased concentration and energy in other fields was applied not only to religious, temperance and feminist work, but also to women's musical activities.⁷⁷

The sexuality of many unmarried women composers is not known. While some, such as Ethel Smyth and Adela Maddison, had lesbian identities, others, such as Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott, had close relationships with each other, which were quite possibly non-sexual.⁷⁸ Despite differing levels of intimacy (Maude Valerie White and Myra Hess both had intense relationships with women) it would be dangerous to assume lesbian identities or outlooks for such women.

⁷⁵ Michael Mason, *The Making of Victorian Sexuality* (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994).

⁷⁶ Ibid. p.3.

⁷⁷ Ibid. p.225.

⁷⁸ Ethel Smyth, earlier in her life, had an enduring relationship with her librettist Henry Brewster, but its exact nature is not clear.

While the same level of hysteria did not apply to lesbians as to homosexual males, lesbian women had to be cautious and sometimes chose to appear less conspicuous by marrying. But a lesbian identity had some advantages for a composer: she could be supported by lesbian or pro-lesbian patrons, including the Princesse de Polignac, Mabel Batten and Frank Schuster, and move in what Sophie Fuller terms the ‘lesbian fin de siècle’ circle.⁷⁹ Also, she would generally have been free of the pressures of having children and running a large household.

The public debate on gender and specifically the nature of femininity was even more important for the woman composer than that of sexuality. Derek Scott suggests:

As more and more women took to composition, nineteenth-century criticism moved away from the metaphysical use of ‘masculine’ and ‘feminine’ in describing music and, instead, began to use these terms as an aesthetic confirmation of sexual difference.⁸⁰

Yet *pace* Scott, the terms, ‘masculine’ and ‘feminine’ continued to define the range of the compositional styles of men. Katharine Ellis argues that, while Beethoven was acknowledged to possess both feminine and masculine qualities, certain groups of composers were classified as feminine:

At different times during the century, other repertories came to be gendered feminine as well. Baroque music, Haydn, Mozart, and even Hummel were drawn into a stereotypically feminine world of decorative and sweetly plaintive expression, contrasting with the gigantic outbursts of Beethoven or the dazzling virtuosity of Liszt and Thalberg.⁸¹

Although, as Ellis observes, these classifications shifted in different historical

⁷⁹ For information on Frank Schuster and Mabel Batten, see Sophie Fuller, ‘Devoted Attention: Looking for Lesbian Musicians in Fin-de-Siècle Britain’, *Queer Episodes in Music and Modern Identity*, ed. by Sophie Fuller and Lloyd Whitesell (Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 2002), pp.79-101.

⁸⁰ Derek B. Scott, *From the Erotic to the Demonic: On Critical Musicology* (New York: Oxford University Press, 2003), p.25.

⁸¹ Katharine Ellis, ‘Female Pianists and Their Male Critics in Nineteenth-Century Paris’, *Journal of the American Musicological Society*, 50, 2/3 (1997), p.364.

periods, in early twentieth-century Britain women could not please: using either style, they were always encroaching on male preserves. In a perpetual ‘double-bind’, they were discouraged from writing ‘masculine’ music while at the same time were criticised for presenting overtly ‘feminine’ music. The use of the term ‘feminine’ to describe music certainly had different connotations for male and female composers:

[femininity] when applied to men’s music, generally serves to indicate an emotional breadth (the composer can be both masculine and feminine)...[However], the term ‘feminine’ applied to a woman’s music (as in ‘feminine productions’) may simply serve to remind us of the composer’s sex – and therefore her artistic status.⁸²

Although through this period it was becoming increasingly acceptable to compose on a more professional and perhaps ‘male’ platform, it was an unacceptable and seemingly frightening prospect for a woman composer to lose her femininity. It was something that few women were prepared to countenance, whether they tried to compete on male terms or whether they promoted a female aesthetic.⁸³ Ethel Smyth, with her pipe and tweeds, therefore, was quite a phenomenon, even in the 20s and 30s.

This set of double standards for the reception of works by men and women is undoubtedly related to the concept of ‘genius’. Christine Battersby has identified five usages of the word genius: personality-type i.e. an outsider or near to madness; a ‘specific mode of consciousness’ i.e. passion, intuition, instinct; energy i.e. ‘sublimated sexual energy; quantification of talent through scientific methods; and lastly, it is a word whereby a ‘person’s cultural achievement is evaluated and assessed against an

⁸² Samuel, ‘Women’s Music’ pp.xiv-xv.

⁸³ For more detailed discussion see Chapter 5.

appropriate background of artistic genres and traditions.’⁸⁴ She argues that only the last meaning of the term could be applied to a feminist reading to define a female genius. It seems early twentieth-century philosophers and psychologists considered the female genius to be an impossibility. Otto Weininger published his thesis, *Sex and Character*, in 1903, which was translated in 1906 and was read throughout Europe:

Whilst there are people who are anatomically men and psychically women, there is no such thing as a person who is physically female and psychically male not withstanding the extreme maleness of their outward appearance and the unwomanliness of their expression.⁸⁵

Few women composers, however, were prepared to reveal male qualities in their physical appearance and their compositional style (see figure 2). Ethel Smyth was something of an exception; Richard Specht describes her appearance and manner:

But one day, before I had had time to examine the score, the door-bell rang, and ere my servant – visibly astonished at the appearance of the visitor – could prevent it, in came a woman, hair rather untidy, hat of no known form, a jacket and mantle upon which wind and storm had done its worst, the colour being no longer recognisable. A firm hand grasped mine, and with a rather mischievous smile that lends a gentle and comradely expression to a face that is not at all ‘pretty’ that life somewhat sternly modelled, she said: ‘You see, after all, I have come myself’, and then she begins to talk, very cleverly, with incredible vitality and impulsiveness, thanks me for my interest in her work, raves about Mahler and also the work of Prince Edmond de Polignac, whom she considers one of the great musicians, and so on and so on.⁸⁶

Therefore despite differences in generation and class, women composers, like all British women, suffered increased difficulties in everyday life, yet found it easier to be professionals. Throughout the late-nineteenth and early-twentieth centuries, the barriers to education were becoming less significant and some women attained considerable

⁸⁴ Christine Battersby, *Gender and Genius: Towards a Feminist Aesthetics* (London: The Women’s Press, 1989), pp.156-157.

⁸⁵ Ibid. p.115.

⁸⁶ Richard Specht, ‘Dr Ethel Smyth’ *MT*, 53, 829 (March, 1912), p.168.

success in their studies. Many of the pressures faced by women trying to make a living from composition were indeed the same as for men, but the standards women were expected to meet to maintain the favour of musical society were not. As will be examined in the specific cases of chamber music composers, Ethel Barns, Alice Verne Bredt, Susan Spain-Dunk, Ethel Smyth, Adela Madison and Morfydd Owen, these ‘standards’ affected not only the lives of women but also the genres and style in which they chose to write and their success as composers.

Fig. 2.

a) Ethel Smyth.



b) Ethel Barns⁸⁷



⁸⁷ Herbert Lambert, Photograph of Ethel Smyth, RAM Archive, Apollo Museums Collection Online <<http://www.ram.ac.uk/emuweb/pages/ram/Display.php?irn=2050&QueryPage=Query.php>> [accessed 14 October 2009] and Lafayette, Portrait of Ethel Barns (Illustration after a photograph) RAM Archive, Apollo Museums Collection Online <<http://www.ram.ac.uk/emuweb/objects/common/webmedia.php?irn=7091&reftable=ecatalogue&refirn=14576>> [accessed 14 October 2009].

Chapter 2. Women and Chamber Music

At its simplest form ‘chamber music’ will imply music of an intimate character played and heard for its own sake in private rooms rather than in great public halls and relying on a subtle use of medium for its effect.¹

Many decades before Tilmouth, R. H. Walthew was cited in 1913 as viewing chamber music as ‘music for friends’.² Since the mid-nineteenth century, however, the gap between music-making with ‘amateur’ players and the activities of virtuosic professional chamber players, especially playing string quartets, had been growing ever wider. By the beginning of the twentieth century, the most successful ensembles attracted large audiences in recital halls. Increasingly, works were being produced for ensembles of varying instruments. These ranged from Ethel Smyth’s *Songs for soprano, flute, strings, harp and percussion*, 1908 (notably using the combination of voice and wind in chamber music before the French school and others) to Arthur Bliss’s *Conversations* for flute and alto flute, oboe and English horn, and string trio written in 1920.³ Tilmouth describes as this as a ‘reaction against late Romantic gargantuanism’,⁴ while James McCalla feels a principal attraction of chamber music is its offer of freedom to experiment. He observes, for example, that with regard to the development of atonality, ‘many composers took this

¹ Michael Tilmouth, ‘Chamber Music’ *TNG* (1980), p.113 (This article does not appear in the Online version of Grove).

² Walter Willson Cobbett, ‘A Chamber Music Causerie’, *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*, 2 (August, 1913), p.13.

³ Smyth uses wind and voice in her chamber music before Chabrier, Debussy, Ravel, Poulenc, Ives, Webern and Schoenberg; Stravinsky’s *Pastorale*, 1907, for soprano and piano was only arranged for S, ob, eng hn, cl, bn in 1923. Stravinsky’s first works for voice and instrumental ensemble were *Trois Poésies de la Lyrique Japonaise*, S, pf/ 2fl, 2cl, pf, str qt, 112-13 and *Pribaoutki*, male v, pf/ fl, ob, eng hn, cl, bn, vn, va, vc, db in 1914.

⁴ Tilmouth, ‘Chamber Music’, p.117.

step first in their chamber music'.⁵ A sense of experimentation, however, was only one of several reasons for writing chamber music around the time of the First World War, not the least of which were economic factors. As male composers were often scaling down the ensembles for which they wrote, female composers were scaling up, having previously, in general but not exclusively, written for solo piano and voice.⁶ What was the relationship between domestic music making, the production of chamber music and women composers? How did women composers contribute to the explosion in instrumental chamber writing in this period and what were the circumstances in which they moved towards composing in forms that were perceived to be more 'intellectual'?

In early twentieth-century London, there was a renaissance of chamber music.⁷ The halls holding the largest number of chamber music concerts were the Bechstein, Steinway and Aeolian, but there were also frequent such events at the Royal Albert Hall, and the Queen's Hall.⁸ In these venues the predominant format of the concert was the single-artist recital; indeed their proliferation was criticised by the press on the grounds they were merely a promotional tool for the artists. The clashes in timetabling that resulted were a

⁵ James McCalla, *Twentieth Century Chamber Music* (London: Routledge, 2003), p.x.

⁶ See Appendix 7.

⁷ For this information the main sources are Walter Willson Cobbett (ed.), *Chamber Music: A Supplement to The Music Student*. June 1913-November 1916 and *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music Vols I and II* (London: Oxford University Press, 1930); Thomas. F. Dunhill, *Chamber Music: A Treatise for Students* (London: Macmillan and Co. and Stainer and Bell, 1913); Frank. V. Hawkins, *A Hundred Years of Chamber Music* (London: South Place Ethical Society, 1987) and Scholes, *The Mirror of Music*.

⁸ The Bechstein Hall 1901-1917 (reopened as The Wigmore Hall), Wigmore Street, seated 550; The Steinway Hall 1875-1924 (reopened as The Grottrian Hall), Lower Seymour Street, Portman Square seated 400-500; The Aeolian Hall 1903-1943 (taken over by BBC), New Bond Street seated 400-500; The Royal Albert Hall 1871-present, Kensington, seats 8,000; The Queen's Hall 1893-1941 (bombed in Second World War), Langham Place Large Hall seated 3,000 and The Queen's Small Hall seated 500. See Lewis Foreman and Susan Foreman, *London A Musical Gazetteer* (New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2005), pp.21-70.

frustrating feature for some:

At the same moment when A is giving a concert in the Steinway Hall, B is performing at Prince's Hall, C at St James's Hall while D, E and F may be similarly engaged at Messrs Collards, the Portman Rooms and the Marlborough Rooms.⁹

Chamber music concerts were also held in private rooms and during 'At Homes', which could be large-scale, almost public occasions, or small intimate gatherings of acquaintances. The RCM Union used the concept of 'At Homes' as an opportunity for staff and students to play works by each other, as well as by more established composers. 'At Homes' often replicated a concert setting, their musical elements being taken seriously and 'professionally'.

At large At Homes the hostess remains practically stationary near the drawing-room door, and guests entertain each other. During music they will be as silent as possible. When there is a lull in the entertainment they will proceed to the tea-room as they feel inclined.¹⁰

The renaissance in the production and consumption of chamber music was mainly instigated by Walter Willson Cobbett, a businessman with a life-long passion for chamber music. Having heard the Joachim string quartet play Beethoven at St James's Hall, he announced, 'It is not an exaggeration to say there opened up before me an enchanted world to which I longed to gain an entrance.'¹¹ After Cobbett retired from the City, he became chamber music's most influential patron, founding the Cobbett Phantasy competitions in 1905, editing the first journal dedicated solely to chamber music as a supplement to the *Music Student Magazine* from 1913-16, and, in the 1920s, establishing

⁹ Scholes, *The Mirror of Music*, p. 203.

¹⁰ n.a. *Etiquette for Ladies A Guide to the Observances of Good Society* (London: Ward, Lock and Co., 1923), p. 28.

¹¹ Cobbett is quoted as having said this in the BBC Radio 3 programme, *Music Weekly*, G. Sheffield and A. Lyle producers, 2/8/1987. Recording held at National Sound Archive.

prizes for composition at the Royal College and Royal Academy of Music. In 1924 he also established a medal for services to chamber music whose recipients included Thomas F. Dunhill and Elizabeth Sprague Coolidge.

Cobbett had a specific influence on the chamber music written by women as, from his writings in *Chamber Music* and the *Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, he appears to have encouraged women to compose and perform such works. Indeed, in *Chamber Music*, Cobbett established a regular column for writers Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott to pronounce their views on women's music; here they also recounted their difficulties in obtaining performance materials. Cobbett comments:

Those unacquainted with the subject may not be aware that woman is a factor of increasing importance in the world of chamber music, both on the creative and executive side. Indeed on the latter she bids fair to outnumber Man, a piece of good news for the feminists which none will grudge them.¹²

Thomas F. Dunhill was another champion of chamber music. A composer who attended the Royal College of Music with Marion Scott, he was an associate of the Society of Women Musicians.¹³ His book, *Chamber Music: A Treatise for Students*, gives a positive view of the direction of chamber music at the beginning of the second decade of the century.¹⁴ This extended passage inunciates his pleasure at a return to more intimate venues for chamber music in London:

It may be true that we do not have to-day such a regular and comfortable succession of uniformly excellent performances, but it is also true that the chamber music which we do hear is generally listened to under far more favourable conditions, either in buildings more suitable in size than the old St James's Hall, or in the private rooms of the wealthy and the cultured, where

¹² Walter Willson Cobbett, 'A Foreword', *Chamber Music*, 1 (June 1913), p. 1.

¹³ See David Dunhill, *Thomas Dunhill: Maker of Music* (London: Thames Publishing, 1997) and Beryl Kington, 'Thomas F. Dunhill and Sibelius 7', *Journal of the British Music Society*, 18 (1996), pp. 54-65.

¹⁴ Dunhill, *Chamber Music*.

musical entertainments on the required artistic level are far more frequently given than formerly.¹⁵

A writer in *Chamber Music* (note that it was not Cobbett but R. H. Walthew) disagreed with Dunhill's optimistic attitude:

Mr Dunhill does not believe in the decline of chamber music in England, and asserts that 'in the private rooms of the wealthy and cultured' there are far more frequent performances of music of the kind than formerly. It may be so! But are there as many amateur quartet parties as there were? How many members of big amateur orchestral societies have their weekly meetings of chamber music? Do not golf and motoring take up the time that used to be devoted to the practise of quartets and trios, in London at least?¹⁶

There were, however, enthusiastic amateurs who continued to host chamber music evenings, such as the Rensburg family (although the only female composer whose music was documented as having been played at these weekly social gatherings is Cécile Chaminade).¹⁷

Christina Bashford claims that audience behaviour at chamber music venues as well as concerts in general was changing, helping to raise chamber music to a more 'serious' art-form. This difference in attitude stemmed from the work of Thomas Alsager of the Beethoven Quartett [sic] Society and John Ella at the Musical Union who in the mid-nineteenth century had started to encourage less audience movement, less clapping and commenting between and during movements of pieces and supplied annotated programmes designed to be studied prior to the concert.¹⁸ By the end of the decade an audience even in the most intimate of settings were less likely to disrupt performances, although the *Musical Times* reported:

¹⁵ Ibid. p.8.

¹⁶ R. H. Walthew, 'A New Book on Chamber Music', *Chamber Music*, 2 (August, 1913), p. 25.

¹⁷ See Rensburg Collection, MS Mus 308, vols. 1 and 2, British Library, London

¹⁸ See Christina Bashford 'Learning to Listen: Audiences for Chamber Music in Early Victorian London', *Journal of Victorian Culture*, 4, 1 (Spring 1999), pp. 25-51.

At last, in 1919 (March), we learn that reform is coming about. It is now happily possible, says the Editor, to hear oratorios performed without applause, though to secure this result it still seems necessary to print a request in the programme.¹⁹

However in Percy Scholes' opinion the concert-going public was too inhibited; he reports being

repeatedly amazed to find how often the most able composers failed in their most hilarious scherzo to attain what was surely their aim - to provoke a smile. Either (a) London concert audiences in general entirely lack the sense of humour or (b) that sense is inhibited by some delusion that they are at High Mass or a Quakers' meeting.²⁰

For British composers, the chamber-music renaissance was a means to greater definition of a national style. This was certainly a position Thomas Dunhill supported:

It may be doubted if any country in Europe could furnish a more imposing array of earnest and ardent young musicians than is to be found in England at the present time, and it is extremely gratifying to note that the majority of these men [*sic*] are devoting a large part of their time to the composition of chamber music.²¹

Dunhill had observed that chamber music was now being played in venues such as the Aeolian and Bechstein Halls, and also, as indicated above, in the 'rooms of wealthy.' All of these locations were frequented by women musicians, players, and, to some extent, composers. So, while this new young generation of British composers included Frank Bridge, Arnold Bax, Arthur Bliss and Cyril Scott, it also included women composers such as Ethel Barns, Edith Swebstone and Alice Verne-Bredt. Not only were composers and writers Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott fighting for women's position in musical society, they were also fighting for that of chamber music. In an article on Cobbett, Marion Scott reveals her views:

¹⁹ Scholes, *The Mirror of Music*, p.219.

²⁰ Ibid. p.225.

²¹ Dunhill, *Chamber Music*, p.9.

Latterly events have tended to stress the importance of publicity. It would be folly to underrate the value of big works written, prepared and performed in the public eye, but chamber music has lost none of its virtue as one of the true springs of music.²²

The advocates of chamber music argued their case partly on moral grounds, in that chamber music was a purifying force. Freed from the anxiety of the impending First World War and increasing political and societal problems, chamber music was music stripped to its essence;

Indeed, it [chamber music] has contrived to keep itself singularly pure, and untainted with that turgid pessimism which has rendered unwholesome so much recent orchestral music, both British and foreign.²³

The parallel fights for chamber music and women's rights (the latter via the SWM) lent succour to each other. Cobbett was a powerful ally, for not only did he advocate the composition of chamber music but actively supported lesser-known but 'worthy' composers in this genre. His remark, 'It should not be forgotten how much there is to admire in the work of second-class composers', has become famous.²⁴ This list of supposed second-rate composers included Edvard Grieg (1843-1907), Hubert Parry (1848-1918) and Heinrich von Herzogenberg (1843-1900). Ironically, it included no women composers.

Cobbett was also concerned about the education of audiences, describing 1913 as:

a critical time when the practice of chamber music is threatened with temporary shipwreck by the inglorious facilities of mechanical music, and by the superior

²² Marion Margaret Scott, from article on Walter Willson Cobbett in Marion Scott's notebook dated 23 July, 1927, Marion Margaret Scott Archive, RCM, London.

²³ Dunhill, *Chamber Music*, p. 9.

²⁴ Walter Willson Cobbett, 'Duo Repertory: Some Comments', *Chamber Music*, 1 (June 1913), p.8.

attractiveness to the listener, *not to the player*, of the modern orchestra.²⁵

Women were not only listeners, but organisers and promoters of live chamber music, as exemplified by women's chamber music clubs. These combined professional concerts with opportunities for music-making by the women members. The ratio of these two activities differed; an example cited by Eggar and Scott is the Oxford Ladies Musical Society, which was founded in 1898 and in 1913 had 200 members: they held mainly professional concerts, but the concert room was open once a week for members to play together. On the other hand, Eggar and Scott claimed that the Dawlish Musical Club, which was founded in 1909 and had 40 members in 1913, was an important rural amenity providing professional coaching for performances by its members. Each club therefore served its own particular community's needs. Some clubs actively tried to influence their members' musical taste; for example Eggar and Scott pointed out that the Clifton Ladies' Musical Club had a policy of only playing works in their entirety and described it as 'creating a recognised demand for a better class of public concerts.'²⁶

Although the Oxford Ladies Musical Society (OLMS) may not be representative, it is interesting to analyse the circumstances under which the Society was formed and how its organisation was structured, particularly how this might have affected the performance of chamber works by women.²⁷ The OLMS was established in 1897 at a time when women were excluded from the Oxford University Musical Club, which programmed concerts of orchestral as well as chamber works. This exclusion was not

²⁵ Ibid. p.2.

²⁶ Katherine Emily Eggar and Marion Margaret Scott, 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Chamber Music Clubs', *Chamber Music*, 1 (June 1913), p.10.

²⁷ The papers of the OLMS are found in the Bodleian Library, Oxford together with the Deneke Archive which contains the papers of Margaret Deneke who was influential in the organisation and programming for the OLMS.

mentioned in a speech at the inaugural meeting of the OLMS, when Mrs Burdon-Sanderson claimed, rather, that they were concerned simply with providing high quality chamber music for Oxford. However there is an obvious subtext to her speech, given that it was a *women's* organisation that was being founded.

While the members of the Society were exclusively female, they were allowed to bring a guest of either sex, but not resident in Oxford, to each concert. Thus, the audiences were undoubtedly predominantly female, although the exact extent is not documented. Perhaps, during the First World War, when Belgian refugees, wounded soldiers and disabled officer undergraduates attended, the proportion of men was a little higher.

The Society did not claim the promotion of works by women as one of their objectives; indeed, the nomenclature, 'Ladies', as opposed to the 'Women' of the SWM suggests a rather more *gentile* and less political atmosphere. At this time, the word 'lady' had not only connotations of 'good social position' but also acceptable behaviour.

Etiquette for Ladies opined,

True ladyhood is of the heart rather than the head, and one who would aspire to the title is only worthy if her entire life is the embodiment of the Golden Rule, than which there can be no higher standard of conduct.²⁸

For their concerts, the OLMS generally employed London musicians, many of whom played regularly in concert halls such as the Bechstein and the Aeolian. In the period between 1910 and 1915, these included the instrumentalists, Marjorie Hayward, Jessie Grimson, May Muklé, Adrian Boult, Frank Bridge and Fanny Davies. From surviving concert programmes, it can be deduced that, between 1900 and 1920, 15 works

²⁸ *Etiquette for Ladies*, pp.11-12.

by Liza and Amelia Lehmann, Maude Valerie White, Amy Woodforde-Finden, Mary Scott, Dora Bright, Adela Maddison and Ethel Barns were performed—all works, apart from Mary Scott’s violin solo, for voice and piano. The number of works by English male contemporary composers was somewhat larger, but these were mainly works for voice and piano, or piano solo too. While many programmes are missing from the OLMS and Deneke archives, the international and historical spread of the 1910-11 programme, together with its inclusion of contemporary English and international composers is quite admirable.²⁹ (See figure 3)

Fig. 3: Composers played at OLMS Concerts 1910-1911

[* = *contemporary British composers* (*) = *Amelia Lehmann*]

Bach	Debussy	Dalcroze	Gibbons	Purcell
Brahms	Beethoven	Liszt	Sgambati	Schubert
Joachim	Arne	Tartini	Pugnani-Kreisler	Hollander
Spohr	Bishop	Vitali	Massenet	Marenzio
Paganini	Chopin	Handel	Debussy	Stucken
Mozart	Simonetti	Tovey*	Bantock*	Schutz
Lully	Dowland	Strauss	Cyril Scott*	
Geminiani	Robert Jones	Carissimi	Mallinson*	
Schumann	William Corkine	Henschel*	‘A.L.’ (*)	
Haydn	Grieg	Corelli	Hubert Bath*	

One of the most influential women in OLMS was Margaret (Marga) Deneke (1882-1969), who was part of a wealthy London family who had resided in Denmark Hill before moving to Gunfield (House) in Oxford in 1914 to escape the Zeppelin raids. The chapel in the grounds of Gunfield, which had belonged to St Hugh’s College, was converted into a music room holding an audience of 90, for private and more public

²⁹ Stucken: American; Dalcroze: Swiss; Simonetti: Brazilian.

performances of chamber music.³⁰ Marga Deneke describes the decor as being designed by Roger Fry's Omega studio, but that it did not fully materialise due to war-time pressures.

The ceiling was to be bright green, a screen with a huge goose whose neck extended over several panels was to create a pool of comfort around the music room fire where we were to sit, when alone, on a carpet with bright blobs and an even brighter border.³¹

The décor no longer exists but it is clear that the music room was to reflect a twentieth-century design-aesthetic if not such a twentieth-century musical one.

As can be seen from her influence on the committee of the OLMS, Marga Deneke was part of a group of philanthropic women (which included Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott in London) who exerted power over the programming of chamber music in this period. They were educated, wealthy, progressive women with private incomes and seemingly unending energy for organising others. The power of these women over composers and performers of both sexes was not always appreciated. For example composer Dora Bright (1862-1951), also known as Mrs Knatchbull, was involved in programming concerts in London and Cambridge. She had studied at the RAM and was part of a group of young composers, including Edward German, known as 'The Party' and was the first woman to win the Charles Lucas medal for composition. However, she was described in Edward Dent's biography as 'a wealthy woman whose well-intended patronage was not always well rewarded; Clive's [the singer Clive Carey] mother

³⁰ For more information on Gunfield House, see www.victorianweb.org/art/architecture/homes/36.html. Gunfield became an annexe of St Edmund's Hall.

³¹ Deneke Papers, Box 10, Bodleian Library, uncatalogued.

nicknamed her 'Mrs Snatch'em' and resented her possessiveness.'³²

Marga Deneke is a pertinent example of a woman of the period who was politically aware and broadly supportive of women's rights (in her notebooks she notes all the parliamentary debates on voting rights for women), and she was an established member of the feminist society run by students of Oxford University. Close family friends included the suffrage campaigner Millicent Fawcett, but Deneke did not actively promote women composers' works even though OLMS audiences consisted mainly of women.

Whilst Deneke's was not an overtly anti-feminist approach, there were indeed vocal anti-feminists in this period. This attitude can be described as a separation of political thought from aesthetics. There are no references to women composers in Deneke's diaries and papers; it appears to have merely been an issue she considered unimportant.

How concerts are programmed is a complex issue. Indeed part of the lack of support for the work of women could be attributed to the desire of promoters to engage the best musicians from London in order to maintain a professional standing. The choice of repertoire was the joint responsibility of the organising committee and the musicians themselves; in some cases there is extended correspondence on programme content. When women composers and contemporary male composers were included, it was often due to their performer-spouses' including their works in their programmes, such as Charles Phillips including songs by Ethel Barns and Adine O'Neill playing works by Norman O'Neill.

³² Hugh Carey, *Duet for Two Voices: An Informal Biography of Edward J. Dent compiled from his Letters to Clive Carey* (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979), p. 33.

On the other hand, women performers such as Marjorie Hayward, who led her own string quartet, do not appear to have actively promoted women's chamber music for the Oxford audiences either. Even Katherine Eggar, who performed at an OLMS concert in 1903 with Eveline and Stella Fife and Walter Lang, played a programme of works by Arensky, Schubert, Handel, Grieg, Purcell and Smetana.³³ Many of the contemporary English names listed in Fig. 3 have disappeared from view by today; a group of women composers as illustrious as these men could easily have been included in this series.

A number of women composers, including, for instance, Susan Spain-Dunk, Rebecca Clarke and Marion Scott, would have played chamber music professionally. Marga Deneke, for example, was often required to provide piano accompaniment for visiting musicians such as the violinists Joseph Joachim and John Kruse. Her mother actively discouraged her from pursuing writing prose instead of performing music, as it was far more useful to the family for Marga to play the piano.³⁴

The all-female quartet was at its height in the 1910s; and in London these included the Grimson, Langley-Mukle, Solly, and Lucas string quartets and the Henkel piano quartet. Scott and Eggar felt that, 'Taken all in all there are few departments of music where a woman's special artistic qualities can be put to better use than quartet playing.'³⁵ Within the SWM there were several amateur and professional string quartets and a reserve of players to form chamber ensembles of different instrumental combinations. It was not too difficult, therefore, for composers to find opportunities to

³³ OLMS Archive, Bodleian Library, Mus top oxon e473.

³⁴ Deneke Archive, box 10.

³⁵ Eggar and Scott, 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women in the string Quartet', *Chamber Music*, 3 (October, 1913), p.12.

have their compositions played, especially in comparison with the formidable task of finding a willing and available orchestra to try out larger works.

Another practical reason for women to write chamber music was that, while it represented a movement away from the predominant media of solo piano and vocal music, it did not require orchestration skills on a vast scale. Orchestration skills learnt during a woman composer's education, however, would enhance a composer's understanding of instrumental textures involved in writing chamber works. The suitability of chamber music for women composers not only stems from its historical domestic setting but also from chamber music's comparatively modest dimensions, compared with the romantic orchestra. While male composers covered the whole gamut, women were more likely to confine themselves to smaller forces.

Of the professional chamber-music concert series, the South Place Concerts helped women's position in the chamber music world. The concert series (founded in 1887 at South Place Chapel in Finsbury and continuing in a different form, the Conway concerts, at the Conway Hall), is the longest running series of weekly chamber music concerts in London. It was part of a movement in the late nineteenth century to organise 'concerts for the people', which included the People's Concert Society (out of which the South Place Concerts were formed) and the Kyrle Society. Scholes describes the situation: 'There was a great desire to give the people their share of good things of life and also, as in the Manzier, Hullah and Curwen movements, to make their own good things.'³⁶

Many of the same performers appeared at the South Place Concerts as at the

³⁶ Scholes, *The Mirror of Music*, p.202.

Bechstein Hall; however, at the former venue there was only one concert per week, which before the Second World War would include an ensemble, solo piano and piano plus voice. There were no solo song recitals, which made up the bulk of concerts in which women were involved at the Bechstein Hall. Alfred J. Clements was the first Hon. Secretary of the South Place Concerts, serving until his death in 1938. He received the Cobbett medal for services to chamber music and his organisational skills and tastes are described by Frank V. Hawkins:

Mr Clements displayed a genius for arranging programmes and getting the best possible artists to perform them. More remarkable was the brilliant foresight which enabled him to visualise an audience which would come Sunday after Sunday and listen to programmes which rarely if ever made any concession to popular taste, but contained only the very finest inspirations of chamber music composers.³⁷

Between 1887 and 1987, 1121 chamber works were played and, out of these, 13 works were incontrovertibly by women (see figure 4).³⁸ At first glance this statistic seems a depressingly small percentage but, surprisingly, women composers active between 1887 and 1920 fare considerably better than those active after 1920. This of course may reflect more on the status of the concert series than on the women composers themselves, but of the 13 works by women only three were by women active after 1920: Elizabeth Maconchy, Imogen Holst and Freda Swain. Indeed, for all of the women composers included, their works were generally only played once, the exception being Edith Swepstone's Piano Quintet in E minor, which was played four times. Swepstone appears

³⁷ Hawkins, *A Hundred Years of Chamber Music*, p.10. Hawkins was involved with the organising committee of the South Place Concert series (as was his father) so this description may possibly be in some aspects inflated.

³⁸ Other names which might belong to women are Boyce (likely to be Ethel Boyce), Holland (possibly Ruby Holland or Theodore Holland) and Zimmerman (likely to be Agnes Zimmerman). These have not been included in the statistical information.

Fig. 4: Works composed by women at South Place Concerts 1887-1987

Composer	Work	Performances	Overall works played
Susan Spain-Dunk	Sextet E minor Op.55	1	1
Edith Swepstone	Piano Quintet E minor, Quintet D Hn and Str Qt Quintet Eb Pf and Wind String Quartet <i>Lyrical Cycle</i> Piano Trio D minor Piano Trio G minor Piano Trio A minor	4 1 1 1 1 1 1	7
Imogen Holst	Phantasy String Quartet	1	1
Elizabeth Machonchy	String Quartet no. 3 Op. 15	1	1
Ethel Smyth	String Quartet E minor	1	1
Cécile Chaminade	Piano Trio A minor	1	1
Freda Swain	Piece for violin and harp	1	1

to have had significant influence at the South Place Concerts as her pieces account for over half of those by women. Frank Bridge, Arnold Bax, Norman O'Neill and Herbert Howells are the male composers on the list who are the closest to the women in age, training and experience.³⁹ As can be seen in figure 5, in general a greater number of pieces by males than by females were played. Regarding the number of performances of individual pieces, however, these male composers fare little better than the women: though one piece by Bax was played nine times, most of his pieces were only played once.

However, few composers have established a reputation and ultimately a place in

³⁹ Little is known about Edith Swepstone (fl.1885-1930) but 14 of her orchestral works were performed by Dan Godfrey with the Bournemouth Municipal Orchestra and she lectured at the City of London School. Her music has not been located in manuscript form. See Lewis Foreman, 'Edith Swepstone', *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 20 May 2010].

Fig. 5: Examples of works composed by men at the South Place Concerts 1887-1987.

Composer	Pieces played	Times each work played
Frank Bridge	13	1,6,2,1,1,2,2,1,6,2,1,6,1
Arnold Bax	14	4,1,9,1,1,1,1,1,1,1,1,1,1,1
Norman O'Neill	2	3,1
Herbert Howells	6	1,2,2,4,1,1

the canon through writing only chamber music. Marcia Citron, claiming that not all genres are equal, observes that ranking is affected by the status of performers of the piece and its audience, as well as its perceived complexity. Women composers have historically been associated with simple rather than complex forms, and therefore have suffered from a consequent diminution of status.

In any case, Citron questions the validity of such ranking of genres:

The distinction between complex and simple style has served as a fundamental criterion in the relative valuation of genres and sub-genres. The ranking rests on the assumption that complexity is desirable: it shows skill and competence, qualities deemed necessary for good composition. Skill is a relative term, and the demonstration of skill to 'whose satisfaction' is an open question.⁴⁰

Questions concerning taste involve not only contemporary differences, but also historical ones. With regard to nineteenth-century women, Citron argues:

Many female composers and listeners seemed to prefer musical simplicity, at least as gauged by the many tuneful songs and piano works composed by women. Such works would be considered lower genres, particularly if performed in private settings. Of course they might be performed just because of the simpler style, as well as for reasons of custom and access. The works might be assigned dismissive judgements, for example that they do "not rise above charming salon music", which appears in the entry on Cécile Chaminade in the *New Grove*.⁴¹

There is, however, a danger with this kind of binary approach, which in itself is

⁴⁰ Citron, *Gender and the Musical Canon*, p.131.

⁴¹ Ibid. p.132.

simplistic. In addition, for composition, ‘simple’ does not necessarily equate with ‘less skilful’. Yet it should be acknowledged that judgements linking quality to complexity or simplicity vary with historical period. Counterpoint (its zenith being the fugue) was the peak of intellectual music in the nineteenth century – the student who was able to demonstrate skill in its techniques thus showed learning.

Fugal theory came to focus increasingly on one of two strains: either fierce, partisan debate about what constituted a ‘proper’ fugue, principally for the purpose of evaluating music of the past, or the establishment of a rigid model to be followed to the letter by any student wishing to master the ideal fugue.⁴²

As discussed previously, the emphasis on complex compositional techniques in the assessment of quality in music led to an easy dismissal of women’s work in the late nineteenth and early twentieth centuries.⁴³ While, in the early twentieth century, there was a resurgence of more simple kinds of music, with the promotion of the English phantasy and foundation of the folk song movement, intellectual forms such as ‘fugue’ and sonata form held sway in a composer’s curriculum.⁴⁴ Indeed, in the 1920s there was a backlash against the perceived threat of simple music to the structure of the canon.

Simple music, as seen in madrigals, church services, and music suitable for small vocal ensemble, is as it were, the ‘silver’ of musical currency, but it cannot claim to greater value than the ‘gold’ of the same currency on the score of a greater power of divisibility.⁴⁵

Despite their difficulties in securing performances, women composers did have works presented at all the various venues discussed in this chapter. It seems that they were optimistic: the era was perceived as a time of change, and their success had not yet

⁴² Paul M. Walker, ‘Fugue: The Romantic Era.’ *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].

⁴³ Samuel, ‘Women’s Music’, pp.xiii-xiv (see p.17).

⁴⁴ This issue is discussed in greater depth in Chapter 4.

⁴⁵ Robert Hull, ‘On Simplicity in Music’, *MT*, 67, 1005 (November, 1926), p.996.

peaked. Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott, writing in *Chamber Music*, describe it thus:

We regard the present as a time in which the new idea is maturing, and the efforts at expression which we see seem to us the essays of a strength which has not yet 'found itself.' The old forms are being stretched, bent, twisted, burst; when they can no longer do duty, something, to which just now our eyes are holden, will have taken shape.⁴⁶

That these changes should result from the *modification* of tradition rather than from its radical annihilation (as was soon to happen on the continent, at least superficially, with regard to tonality and the Second Viennese School) is both a reflection of British attitudes and, more importantly, female ones: the women composers to whom doors were opening would surely wish to enter areas previously denied them.

It is perhaps ironic that the discussion of the concept of the 'author', beginning in the late 1960s with Roland Barthes and Michael Foucault, which has connotations for the musical canon, has been felt by some feminist critics to have actually prevented women from gaining the kudos and power allocated to male authors in the past. Rita Felski addresses this issue of 'sabotage' but argues:

Yet most of those who proclaimed the death of the author were, I suspect, indifferent rather than openly hostile to feminist criticism. Obsessed with their own oedipal relationship to male myths of authorship, with debunking Shakespeare or bringing down Racine, they did not pause to think that not all authors carried the same metaphysical weight.⁴⁷

But a fight for space was now taking place amongst various groups of composers including women. Chamber music provided a respectable backdrop for this 'battleground' and aided the advancement of women's work. With a few notable exceptions, women had not previously composed in the more 'serious' forms of chamber

⁴⁶ Eggar and Scott, 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music', *Chamber Music*, 8 (May 1914), p.75.

⁴⁷ Rita Felski, *Literature After Feminism* (Chicago, London: University of Chicago Press, 2003), pp.58-9.

music. Eggar and Scott had confidence that the enthusiasm for chamber music would be beneficial to women: ‘Yes there is every reason to be hopeful—women are making efforts—almost super-human efforts; and some of us have already made efforts in the direction of chamber music.’⁴⁸

⁴⁸ Eggar and Scott, ‘Women’s Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music’, *Chamber Music*, p.60.

Chapter 3. The Society of Women Musicians

It is doubtful if in any part of the world there exists a body of ladies which accomplishes more in the promotion of the interests of good music with *so little assumption of importance* than the Society of Women Musicians.¹

W.W. Cobbett

The Society of Women Musicians held its inaugural meeting at the headquarters of the Women's Institute at 92, Victoria Street, London, on 15 July, 1911, followed by its first full meeting in on 11 November 1911 (see figure 6).² It was organised by the three women who dominated its early years, Gertrude Eaton (1861-?), Katherine Emily Eggar (1874-1961) and Marion Margaret Scott (1877-1953). During the rest of its 60-year existence, it attracted hundreds of musical women members and some males. This chapter will consider its first nine years, when members initiated debates on women's role in music; it will enquire who its members were at this time; how much influence it wielded on musical society, what its political position was and how this affected the image of women composers in general, as well as their chamber music output. Were SWM composers typical of contemporary women composers? Why might a women composer have chosen not to become a member of the SWM? How did the SWM reflect the development of chamber music by women?

¹ W.W. Cobbett, 'Society of Women Musicians', *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, vol. 2, p.435, italics in original.

² There has not been a full-length study on the SWM but previous studies which have mentioned SWM activities include Paula Gillett, *Musical Women in England*, pp. 219-222, Fuller, 'Women Composers During the British Musical Renaissance 1880-1918', pp.79-81 and Pamela Blevins, *Ivor Gurney and Marion Scott: Song of Pain and Beauty* (Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 2008), pp.12-14 and 102-4.

Fig. 6. First Meeting of the SWM at The Women's Institute, *Daily Graphic*, 11 November 1911, SWM Archive, RCM.



The objectives of the SWM were stated in the constitution of 1911, to be:

- To supply a centre where women musicians can meet to discuss and criticise musical matters.
- To afford members the benefits of co-operation and also when desired of advice with regard to the business side of their professional work.
- To bring composers and executants into touch with each other and to afford practical opportunities to composers for trying over compositions.
- To promote such other subjects as may be deemed desirable by the council for the advancement and extension of the Society's interests generally.³

The language used in the constitution illuminates the social objectives of the SWM council. They clearly felt there was no suitable forum for academic and critical discussion of the professional and amateur woman musician. They were also keen to promote a sense of community between women musicians. (Whether or not this was a

³ Quoted from SWM Constitution and Rules, 1911 see Appendix 3, 177-002.

popular goal will be discussed later.) Women composers were given a special focus; the constitution refers specifically to services for them. The last objective quoted above, however, indicates the SWM was (understandably) more concerned with its own survival and interests than with that of individual members or specific groups. It should be noted that the objectives are set out in neutral language, for example there is no overt statement of aims to increase the status of women musicians and promote compositions by women, even though, in later speeches by and activities of its members, it is clearly enunciated.⁴

In the period between 1911 and 1920, the organisation included approximately 423 female members and 49 male associates.⁵ There were amateurs as well as professional performers and composers; many had studied together, were part of the same social circle, and played together in various ensembles. Considerable numbers of women from the same families were members together; indeed during the time in question, there were up to 26 groups of sisters and up to 15 groups of mothers and daughters.⁶ A typical member of the SWM was moderately well off, had studied at the RCM or RAM, was based in London and performed at a mixture of amateur and professional levels but with limited success. This is not to say there were not notable exceptions to this profile: while no working women seem to have joined, women from aristocratic backgrounds included Lady Mary Trefusis and Madame Marie Mely (the Comtesse Vanden Heuvel); there were also extremely successful professional musicians such as the cellist May Muklé and the

⁴ This will be discussed later with reference to the SWM's political position. See Paula Gillett, *Musical Women in England*, pp. 219-222.

⁵ The number for members is approximate because some women used several names i.e. different married names and professional names.

⁶ These statistics are taken from membership lists where surnames are the same. See Appendix 2.

violinist Rebecca Clarke.⁷

The three founders of the SWM were women of music-college background who were well connected and persuasive in attracting others to their cause. Gertrude Eaton was a graduate of the RCM and was for a time Hon. Secretary and Treasurer of the RCM Union. She was involved with the Women's Institute and the suffrage movement, and later was vocal on prison reform, negotiating with the Women's Institute to allow the SWM access to meeting rooms and storage space.⁸ Katherine Eggar studied composition with Frederick Corder at the Royal Academy.⁹ She was also a pianist, having studied in Berlin and Brussels and London. She exerted considerable influence in the early years of the SWM, giving an inflammatory speech at the inaugural meeting, sitting on the council of the SWM throughout this period and becoming president of the SWM, 1914-15.¹⁰ Her speech on becoming president included her opinion on the position of women musicians during the First World War and the position of women in society generally.

Katherine Eggar's close friend, Marion Scott, was a music critic writing for the *Musical Times* and the *Christian Science Monitor* among other publications, a violinist leading her own quartet and a composer. She followed Eggar as president in 1915-16.

⁷ A full list of SWM members from 1911-1920 is given in Appendix 2. Lady Mary Trefusis (known as Lady Lygon) directed numerous choirs and was involved in the folk dance movement. The main character of the opera *The Rebel Maid* by Montague Phillips was also called Lady Mary Trefusis and was sung by Phillips' wife Clara Butterworth.

⁸ For further information on the connections between the SWM and the WI see Lorna Gibson, *Beyond Jerusalem: Music in the Women's Institute 1919-1969* (Aldershot: Ashgate, 2008), pp. 38-41 and pp. 189-191. Eaton's relationship with the WI cooled following the decision for the SWM to move to more suitable headquarters in 1920, see Appendix 3, letters between Gertrude Eaton and Mrs Roskill 177-045 – 177-050.

⁹ Sophie Fuller, 'Eggar, Katherine Emily', *Grove Music Online*, *Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009]. Extensive information on Katherine Eggar's role in the SWM is contained in the SWM Archive, see Appendix 3, 176-095. The archive of the SWM is held at the RCM, London but is uncatalogued. As part of my research a catalogue was produced of all items and an extract of relevant items appears in Appendix 3.

¹⁰ Extracts from Katherine Eggar's speech are given in Appendix 4.

She appears to have been a less politically controversial figure than Eggar, although the organisation behind the memorial service for Scott by Eggar in 1954 shows the strength of the relationship (although there is no evidence that this was other than platonic). Scott is at present mostly remembered for her support of Ivor Gurney and the promotion of his works. Her entry in *TNG (rev.)* briefly mentions her compositions and concentrates on her reputation as a writer. Even here, however, she is complimented (in gentlemanly fashion!) for her feminine style, her writings described as being ‘remarkable for their grace’.¹¹

Neither Eggar nor Scott has gained emancipation to the status of a ‘serious’ composer, even in comparison with other woman composers of the period; academic writing almost without exception refers to their links with the SWM. They were tireless and formidable activists, and the time and energy they lavished on the SWM was undoubtedly partly due to the fact that they both remained unmarried and had considerable private incomes. Indeed at the time of her death Scott’s estate was worth £30,401.2.11 although, surprisingly, the amount bequeathed to the SWM in her will was a modest £100, an amount which was repeated in Eggar’s will eight years later.

The three founders were active organisers during their education at the Royal College and the Royal Academy; both Eaton and Scott held committee positions in the Royal College Union after graduation. The influence of relationships established through the music colleges on the SWM can be seen in the committee of the Royal College Union in 1915; those in the most senior positions were Miss Beatrix Darnell (Hon. Treasurer),

¹¹ Eric Blom and Peter Platt, ‘Marion Scott’ in *TNG (rev.)*, 2001 and Eric Blom and Peter Platt, ‘Scott, Marion M.’ *Grove Music Online*, *Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009]. In the online version the comments quoted above have been removed.

Mr Harold Darke (Ass. Hon Treasurer), Miss Marion Scott (Hon. Secretary), Miss Mabel Saumarez Smith (Ass. Hon Secretary), and Mrs Connah Boyd and Dr F.G. Shinn (Hon. Auditors).¹² Of these Darnell, Darke, Scott and Saumarez Smith were all members of the SWM. The social events of the societies of Royal College and Royal Academy graduates, such as the Royal College Union's 'At Homes', would have provided ideal recruitment opportunities for the SWM. Although there were many SWM members who had trained at the RAM or who held teaching positions, there were very few members between 1911 and 1920 who were students. Unlike the RCM there appears not to have been such a close relationship between the SWM and the RAM as an institution.

The SWM professional performer members included the vocalists, Evangeline Florence, Agnes Larkcom, Marie Brema, Elsie Hall, Jeanne Jouve and Gladys Moger, pianists, Alma Haas, Lily Henkel, Fanny Davies and Adelina de Lara, and string players, May Muklé, Rhoda Backhouse, Cecilia Gates and Rebecca Clarke. Unsurprisingly, many married members had husbands employed in the music industry, such as the composer Ethel Barns (the singer Charles Phillips) and the singer Gladys Moger (the musical agent Philip Ashbrooke). Approximately three-quarters of the members of the SWM, however, were unmarried.¹³

Many SWM members who did not have training in composition and could not be defined as professional composers used their membership to start or develop their compositional skills. This can be seen from the sheer numbers of women who had their

¹² See *RCM Magazine*, 11, 3 (Easter, 1914).

¹³ Statistics from the SWM member list; this calculation is approximate as 'Miss' is assumed to be unmarried, 'Mrs' and 'Madame' assumed to be married. However, married women performers sometimes chose to retain their maiden names professionally. Foreign members were often called Madame whether they were married or not.

works played at SWM concerts.¹⁴ Other members were acknowledged composers and had achieved considerable commercial and critical success prior to joining. This group included the first president, Liza Lehmann, whose mother Amelia published compositions under the initials A.L.;¹⁵ Liza was a recital singer until her marriage to Herbert Bedford in 1894. She had studied composition with the Dutch composer Niels Raunkilde (1823-1890), and by the time of her presidency of the SWM she had produced a considerable number of vocal works and had just completed a tour of America featuring her compositions. In 1911 she was increasing the amount of teaching she undertook; subsequently she obtained a post at the Guildhall School of Music and produced a thesis on singing tuition.¹⁶

One established composer who was involved with the SWM on a regular basis was Ethel Smyth (1858-1944), probably the best-known British woman composer of the twentieth-century. Smyth had an erratic relationship with the SWM; there is no evidence that she attended the composer-group meetings but she did use the SWM concerts as a platform for her works and gave occasional lectures to members.¹⁷

Ethel Barns was also a well-established composer based in London, being known primarily for her chamber works. She was a violinist and pianist as well as composer,

¹⁴ See Appendix 5 for a full list of SWM composers group.

¹⁵ See p. 60.

¹⁶ See Stephen Banfield, 'Lehmann, Liza', *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].

¹⁷ See Sophie Fuller, 'Smyth, Dame Ethel (Mary)', *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009] For more information on Smyth and a list of writings on Smyth see Chapter 4. Smyth was grateful for the SWM's supportive congratulations on *The Wreckers* in 1939; see Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 177-084 and 177-085.

studying composition at the Royal Academy of Music with Ebenezer Prout.¹⁸ Together with her husband, Charles Phillips, she instigated the Barns-Phillips concert series at the Bechstein Hall.¹⁹ Barns also used the SWM concerts as a platform for her new works, but was only a member until 1914.²⁰ She was part of a younger generation of woman composers, which also included Rebecca Clarke, which Stephen Banfield describes as ‘the generation between the late Victorians (Smyth, Lehmann, White) and the new independents (Maconchy, Lutyens).’²¹

Rebecca Clarke was a professional viola player, a member of the Queen’s Hall Orchestra under Henry Wood and numerous string quartets. She studied composition at the Royal College of Music with Charles Villiers Stanford (1852-1924) as did her contemporaries, Frank Bridge (1879-1941) and Eugene Goossens (1867-1958). Like Barns, Clarke wrote chamber music. Her best-known work the Viola Sonata, composed 1918-19, is now so ubiquitous that it can be considered to have entered the canonical viola repertory.²²

Another sub-category of SWM composer-members is women who are remembered as professional performers (some had global reputations) but who also composed. These included the pianists Kathleen Bruckshaw, Ruby Holland and Elsie Horne, Elsie’s sister, the singer Marie Horne, and the most well-known of these, May

¹⁸ Ebenezer Prout (1835-1909) was an organist, pianist and composer who taught at the RAM from 1879. He published an edition of Handel’s *Messiah* in 1902.

¹⁹ The Bechstein Hall was renamed the Wigmore Hall in 1917.

²⁰ See Sophie Fuller, ‘Barns, Ethel’, *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009]. For more information on Barns and a list of writings on Barns see Chapter 5.

²¹ Banfield, ‘Rebecca Clarke’, p.119.

²² Liane Curtis, ‘Clarke [Friskin], Rebecca (Thacher) [Helferich]’, *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].

Muklé. Muklé (1880-1963) was an internationally renowned cellist who was a close friend of Rebecca Clarke, playing in the English Ensemble piano quartet with Clarke, Kathleen Long and Marjorie Hayward.

Other SWM members who were primarily known as educationalists and writers on music also had works played at the Society's concerts. Among this group were the teacher Emily Daymond and writer Kathleen Schlesinger. Lucie Johnstone was a singer and teacher who published compositions under the name of Lewis Carey and was involved in the running of the SWM including the careers advisory committee.

This small sample of SWM membership clearly identifies the music-college connection. Indeed the SWM was the ideal venue at which female graduates of these institutions could socialise, discuss musical ideas and further their careers. It could be argued the SWM functioned in some ways on the same level as gentlemen's clubs of this period, providing a safe place to make contacts.

The most prominent foreign woman composer to be associated with the SWM was the French composer, Cécile Chaminade (1857-1944). A resolution to admit foreign members was not brought forward for discussion until 1920 but Chaminade agreed to take on the presidency in 1913-14.²³ While she played no active role in the running of the SWM, a concert of her works was organised at the Aeolian Hall when she visited London on June 30, 1914. She played at the concert with SWM members Alma Haas, Beatrice Langley, May Muklé and Ernest Groom. Other members with works in this prestigious event included Lewis Carey (Lucie Johnstone), Isobel Hearne, Bluebell

²³ SWM members living abroad for not less than one year were allowed a discounted rate; foreign musicians visiting London for up to 6 months were allowed temporary membership.

Klean, Mabel Saumarez-Smith, Marion Scott and Katherine Eggar.²⁴

In the period between the formation of the SWM in 1911 and 1920, there were 49 male associates. They ranged from those who were related to female members and were also musicians in some capacity, to those involved in teaching, such as Albert Visetti. Young male composers, such as Arthur Bliss (1891-1975) and Ivor Gurney (1890-1937) also benefited from SWM activities. The male associate with probably the most influence within the SWM, however, was Walter Willson Cobbett.²⁵

Cobbett, in addition to other activities such as editing the *Cyclopaedic Survey*, first published in 1929, held competitions for the composition of chamber music (see figure 7), starting as early as 1905; SWM members were closely associated with these, submitting compositions and playing the works selected for prizes. It was at Cobbett's insistence that the chamber music competition revived the form of the English Phantasy. As his own encyclopaedia claims:

He set British composers to work, with modern methods in a form which was their own particular inheritance. There were no prescribed structural limitations, but the works were required to be tersely designed in one continuous movement.²⁶

Indeed SWM member Susan Spain-Dunk's piano trio and violin sonata both won Cobbett prizes.²⁷ While Cobbett's financial assistance certainly encouraged composers of both sexes to write chamber music, the SWM gave women added impetus. The result was

²⁴ Little is known about Bluebell Klean but from the programme of the Bournemouth Symphony Orchestra concert on 13 December 1917, when her Piano Concerto in E minor was played, we learn that she received her musical education in England and her other compositions include a Quintet in C minor and a Piano Trio in F, as well as numerous songs. McCann Collection, British Concert Programmes, RAM, London. See also <http://landoflostcontent.blogspot.com/2009/08/bluebell-klean-composer-concert-pianist.html>

²⁵ For a full list of male associates see Appendix 6.

²⁶ Thomas F. Dunhill, 'British Chamber Music' *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey*, 1, pp.197-98.

²⁷ See Chapter 5 for a detailed discussion of the Phantasy competitions.

Fig. 7 Medal for Walter Willson Cobbett Quartet Challenge for the Society of Women Musicians.²⁸



that larger numbers of women, who had previously only written piano pieces or songs or had never composed at all, were motivated to compose in this medium. Yet some still regarded larger chamber ensembles as inappropriate for women; as late as the 1950s, an unidentified correspondent wrote to Katherine Eggar, imminently a panel-member for a SWM composition competition, declaring that the Trio was a particularly suitable form

²⁸ RAM Archive, Apollo Museums Collection Online, <<http://www.ram.ac.uk/emuweb/objects/common/webmedia.php?irn=7326&reftable=ecatalogue&refirn=5006>> [accessed 30 October 2009]. Note the letters SWM in the central part of the medal.

for women to employ.²⁹

Cobbett also established the Cobbett Free Library, which aimed to contain ‘every important chamber work’ and was housed and administered by the SWM. This was an important resource for the general public but especially SWM members, amateur and professional, who played in chamber ensembles. It was not, however, always well used, as Hilda Moon had to remind members in 1913 of its existence.³⁰ Cobbett worked closely with Katherine Eggar, Marion Scott, and Susan Spain-Dunk (who played viola in his private string quartet); indeed they contributed articles for *Cobbett’s Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, Scott writing articles on Thomas Dunhill and Herbert Howells and Eggar on Cécile Chaminade. Other contributors to this volume who were also associated with the SWM included Herbert Bedford, Rebecca Clarke, Fanny Davies, Thomas F. Dunhill, Stella B. Fife, Amina Goodwin and Percy A. Scholes.

Cobbett’s competitions provided a platform for new works, although there were not vast numbers of women amongst the top prize-winners. It was rather through his support of the SWM that he advocated the work of women composers. But his *Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music* had 63 individual entries on women composers of chamber music (including SWM members, Barns, Chaminade, Eggar, Smyth and Spain-Dunk) while the entry, ‘Women composers’ mentioned SWM members, Dorothy Kalitha Fox, Dorothy Goodwin-Foster, Agnes H. Lambert, Fiona McCleary, M.E. Marshall and Monica E.M. Smith.³¹ Significantly, Cobbett himself felt that women should not try to

²⁹ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 175-094 and 175-098.

³⁰ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, fixtures pamphlet, 1913, 176-038.

³¹ See M. Drake Brockman, ‘Women Composers’ *Cobbett’s Cyclopedic Survey*, 2, pp. 591-3. Fox, Goodwin-Foster, Mcleary and Smith were not SWM members pre-1920. M.E. Marshall is very likely to

write like men: '[T]he composer destined to achieve greatness in the future is more likely to be simply—herself; not woman pranked in male garb.'³²

There had been a precedent for the SWM in the form of the Royal Society of Female Musicians, set up in 1839, but by 1886 this organisation had amalgamated with the Royal Society of Musicians.³³ The Society of Female Artists was founded in 1855 and the Theatrical Ladies' Guild in 1891.³⁴ Women musicians involved in the suffrage movement formed a sub-group of the Actresses' Franchise League and marched under their banner in the Women's Coronation Procession in 1911.³⁵ On the international scene, the SWM was the first of its kind, with the American Society of Women Composers being instituted 13 years later in 1924. Many SWM members had international connections, with performers such as May Muklé and Rebecca Clarke touring America and Marion Scott writing regular articles for the American publication, *The Christian Science Monitor*. SWM members appear not to have been directly involved, however, with their American counterparts.

Perhaps the activity of most significance to SWM members was its organisation of events. In the first year these included lectures by members and guest speakers on an eclectic range of topics such as piano technique, French lyric diction, Indian music, Polish folk songs, the music copyright bill and brass instruments. These would conclude

have been SWM member, 'Mrs Marshall' but this is not conclusive. Liza Lehmann also has her own entry but is omitted from the entry on women composers.

³² Ibid. p.593.

³³ Fuller, 'Women Composers', p.79.

³⁴ Barbara Penketh Simpson, 'History' *Society of Women Artists* <www.society-women-artists.org.uk/history.html> [accessed 20 May 2009] and Fuller, 'Women Composers', p.38.

³⁵ Fuller, 'Women Composers', p.38.

with chaired discussions between the members present.³⁶

One of the most pertinent activities for composers was the establishment of a two-day composers' conference in 1912, which became an annual event. The first included papers by two prominent speakers, Ralph Vaughan Williams on 'What should be the aims of our young composers?' and Dr R. R. Terry on Gregorian rhythm.³⁷

The composer-members could also attend fortnightly composer meetings run by Katherine Eggar. According to the *Music Student* in 1918, the composer group

demonstrated that women musicians were doing something higher than writing mere 'Shop Ballads.' String Phantasies, piano solos and nine settings of Blake's *The Sunflower*, composed by members of this little group of enthusiasts, were put before an audience. The nine vocal items formed a sort of flower show, and the audience, by vote, awarded its approbation to the best developed and most beautiful specimen in the exhibition.³⁸

The tone of the above extract reveals the attitude of the author to the composers of the SWM. The author, given as 'P.A.S.', is most likely to have been Percy Scholes, editor of the *Music Student*. The reference to 'women musicians' rather than 'women composers' and the term 'little group of enthusiasts' bestows a definite amateur status on the composers of the works.³⁹ It is perhaps unsurprising that, given all the settings of 'The Sunflower', Scholes evoked a flower show (and its feminine connotations), and linked this to amateurism; nonetheless the tone of this part of the article is surprisingly

³⁶ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, Notice of 4th Annual Composer Conference 1915 178-035, Events Fixtures Pamphlets 178-004-139 and Report on Composer Conference in *Musical News* BV003-page 16.

³⁷ Notice of 1st Composers Conference, 1911, see Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 176-043.

³⁸ P.A.S. (Percy Scholes), 'The Society of Women Musicians: A Model for Men', *Music Student*, May 1918, p.335.

³⁹ If the author was indeed Percy Scholes this review could have had a significant effect on future perceptions of the SWM. Scholes had formed *The Music Student* in 1907 and after moving to London from Oxford in 1912 became an influential journalist, university lecturer and broadcaster, providing criticism on contemporary British musical life.

condescending and dismissive in an edition of the *Music Student* devoted to the SWM.

Some non-composer SWM members showed considerable support of women composers in general and made efforts to promote their work. The SWM encouraged a supportive atmosphere:

As one of the chief aims in founding the SWM was to encourage serious composition among women, the Council very earnestly beg the Society to give their fellow-members the friendly support of their attendance on this occasion.⁴⁰

This can also be seen in correspondence in 1908 between SWM member Cecilia Hill who was Organising Secretary for the Herts and North Middlesex Competitive Music Festival and SWM composer M.E. Marshall. Having won second prize in 1907, Mrs Marshall won first prize in the 1908 competition for her violin compositions:

Just a line in delighted haste to say you have first prize for composition; and the violin pieces are to be performed on Thursday's concert... There were six candidates. The other 5 were all men poor things! Hurrah!⁴¹

Although the SWM accepted male associates who were able to participate in SWM activities, it was not unusual for male musicians to strike condescending attitudes towards the SWM. Even when well-respected musicians spoke at SWM functions and conferences they could sometimes be perceived as underestimating the intellect of their audience. Arthur Bliss succumbed to this in a paper he gave to the SWM in 1921, where he referred to the inability of 'fine ladies' to understand modern music (in this case Stravinsky's *Rite of Spring*) due to their lack of two essential characteristics, being neither male nor a child:

Listen to it, if you can, unprejudiced. 'I appeal', I am sure he [Stravinsky] would say 'not to the professional, steeped in music, but to the man who can come and

⁴⁰ Notice of Autumn Events, Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 176-038.

⁴¹ Correspondence between Cecilia Hill and Mrs Marshall, 20 February 1908, McCann Collection (Apollo Online), RAM, London.

listen with his imagination aware, and his other faculties in subjection. It is the child to whom the work makes the strongest appeal, who is attracted at once by the simplicity of its message, and convincing sincerity with which the message is conveyed. I am afraid the fine ladies whom I see applauding it so vigorously have neither the one nor the other characteristic, but only find in it a sensation all the more delicious for being totally incomprehensible.⁴²

What occurred in Eggar's composer meetings is unclear, although the annual reports of the SWM indicate they were for criticism rather than technical instruction. Indeed Eggar's influence and ideology may have been a reason why some of the women composers still familiar to us, such as Ethel Smyth and Ethel Barns, remained members of the society only briefly. This will be discussed in more detail later.

The SWM provided a platform for established women composers, as well as novices, to present their work. This opportunity appears to have been exploited to the full even by professionals who played no role in Eggar's composer meetings. The first of the public concerts was at the Queen's Small Hall on 25 January 1912 with works by the following composers:

Ethel Barns	Agnes Lambert
Kathleen Bruckshaw	Lucie Johnstone
Emily Belcher	Liza Lehmann
Louise Burns	Marie Mely
Julia Cook Watson	May Muklé
Frances Davidson	Muriel Overton
Adelina de Lara	Caroline Perceval
Katherine Eggar	Dorothy Pyke
Ella Faber	Teresa del Riego
Minna Gratton	Mabel Saumarez Smith
Adela Hamaton	Marion Scott
Cécile Hartog	Ethel Smyth
Elsie Horne	Maude Valerie White
Marie Horne	

⁴² Arthur Bliss, *As I Remember* (London: Faber and Faber, 1970), p.252. Transcript of 'What Modern Music is Aiming At' a paper given to the SWM, 2 July 1921.

This list includes well-established women composers: Barns, Lehmann, Smyth, del Riego and White. Many on the programme were involved in performing their own works as well as those of others. These concerts in combination with rehearsals, composers' meetings and general society functions meant that professional and amateur women composers were able to converse with performers, so that the in-house orchestra, choir and instrumentalists could experiment with new works. The in-house ensembles were active and appear to be continually shifting to meet the demands of the instrumentation for the works scheduled. The musicians also worked with outside ensembles, for instance the SWM orchestra collaborated with the Choir of Westminster Cathedral in June 1913 to perform lesser-known works of Bach, under R.R. Terry.⁴³

After the opening concert (devoted to members' works) most SWM concerts, such as the one programmed on 24 February 1913, did not feature work solely by SWM members. As well as songs by Agnes Lambert and a Phantasy Trio by Alice Verne-Bredt, there were works by Coleridge-Taylor, Stanford, Glazounov, German, Palestrina, di Lasso and Brahms.⁴⁴ This was also the case for the first concert of 1915, held at SWM headquarters and organised by the pianist Elsie Horne, with works by herself, Rachmaninov and Delibes.⁴⁵ In later years, the SWM returned to only SWM composer-concerts in an effort to promote a younger generation of composers. On 18 December 1920, there was a performance of works by younger members including Elsie Hamilton, Ruby Holland, Jane Joseph, M.E. Marshall, Kathleen Richards (later the wife of

⁴³ n.a. 'Occasional Notes' *MT*, 54, 845 (July 1913), p.444.

⁴⁴ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, BV003 loose between pages. This concert did not receive a favourable review from Evelyn Kaesman in *The Musical Courier* (Feb, 1913) who felt the compositions were not original; see SWM Archive Catalogue, Bound Newspaper Clippings, Appendix 5.

⁴⁵ Anon, 'London Concerts' *MT*, 56, 864 (February, 1915), p.108.

composer Benjamin Dale and contributor to Ethel Smyth's biography by Christopher St John) and Joan Spink.⁴⁶

Some SWM concerts, for example the Chaminade concert, were well-attended; the Liza Lehmann memorial concert in 1918 had to be repeated because of the demand for tickets. Such popularity with audiences was not always evident, however, and in October 1913 the players and composers involved in a SWM concert complained they had played to themselves.⁴⁷ It appears that, even within the community of women musicians, a famous name was needed in order to draw large audiences. Indeed it could be argued that while the SWM had worked to dismantle the male canon, it was replacing this with an elite selection of idolised women composers such as Chaminade and Lehmann. Programmes by well-known women composers did not often also include works by lesser-known women.

The SWM were keen to promote a sense of professionalism in order to be taken seriously by London's musical society. They divided themselves into professionals and amateurs, although it is not clear how they made this distinction and indeed implemented it. It should be remembered that many women composers moved between these categories throughout their lives, depending on their circumstances, and that amateurs at this time were not necessarily badly trained. Amateurs and professionals were only segregated in that professionals paid a lower subscription fee than amateurs.

In this time-period the society also set up an advisory committee to give career advice for women wanting professional careers as performers or composers. The

⁴⁶ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 176-029.

⁴⁷ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, Annual Report 1913-14, 178-002.

members on the advisory panel for composers were Katherine Eggar, Thomas F. Dunhill (a well established composer), and Adela Hamaton, who had compositions played while at the Royal Academy but did not subsequently establish a considerable reputation in the professional world.

Politically the SWM was not directly connected to the suffrage movement, although several of its members were involved in it at some level, but the relationship between the suffrage movement and the SWM was complex. On a practical, if not ideological, level, there were many similarities between them: the regular meetings, the campaigns for new members, the distribution of propaganda, posters and advertising. Each of the two women's societies would have provided ideal opportunities to recruit for the other. Suffragette members in the SWM would have been well-versed in promoting a cause with continual enthusiasm and energy; this was put to good use in the tussle between various SWM members and the Associated Board of the Royal Schools of Music over women examiners, which lasted, 1937-1956.⁴⁸ A perceived link to the suffrage movement, however, could have discouraged some women musicians from joining the SWM. Indeed for some the notion that the SWM had a political agenda, whatever that may have been, was a reason not to join. Katherine Eggar was sensitive to this:

Perhaps in the minds of some there is a lurking fear that we are a suffragist society in disguise; our only connection with the Suffragist movement is a similarity of ideals. In both political and musical life there is a great deal of wire pulling and party policy; one does not need to know much about musical dealings in general, to know this.⁴⁹

The press, initially supportive of the SWM's objectives, was increasingly critical of

⁴⁸ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 175-032-45.

⁴⁹ Katherine Eggar, *Address at Inaugural Meeting*, SWM Archive, RCM, see Appendix 4.

perceived suffragist tendencies within the organisation. The members themselves appeared to realise the risks involved in taking too much of a suffragist line, for example, Gertrude Eaton declined to take a lead in their campaign for women to receive doctorates in music as she felt she was too closely allied to the suffrage cause.⁵⁰ Women artists in general were much more closely linked with the suffrage movement than women musicians, mainly through the Suffrage Atelier, which produced visual propaganda.⁵¹

Eggar's speech at the inaugural meeting in 1911, however, projects a feminist tone in discussing women's suffrage. '[W]e want women to join us who will take an active share in vitalising the artistic conception.'⁵² The SWM encouraged women to take an increasingly active role in shaping their position within musical society and thus a more confident notion of identity as a woman composer. Contrasting with advice given in the RAM student magazine, *The Overture*, in the 1890s, women in the early twentieth century were much less likely to publish under pseudonyms or initials.

[T]he woman composer has a great deal of prejudice to overcome, and her best plan is to give the public only her surname and the initial letter of her Christian name. Then she will stand some chance of getting a certain amount of unbiased criticism – till she is found out.⁵³

Were the SWM's composer-members typical of women composers generally? Here, its public image is significant: the SWM in the war years spanned three generations, yet the youngest of these was the least represented. Its members were eager consumers, ensuring sales of sheet music, as can be seen in the hugely successful

⁵⁰ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 175-047 and 175-048.

⁵¹ Tickner, *The Spectacle of Women*, pp. 20-22. The Suffrage Atelier was founded in 1909 by Clemence and Lawrence Housman as a society, which promoted women's suffrage through crafts and visual arts. Artists submitted work that was sold through the Atelier. See <http://vads.ahds.ac.uk/collections/FSB.html>.

⁵² Eggar, *Address at Inaugural Meeting*, SWM Archive, RCM, see Appendix 4.

⁵³ n.a. 'Correspondence to the Editor', *The Overture*, 4, 1 (March, 1893), p.16.

Chaminade concert at the Aeolian Hall during her presidency in 1914. The benefits of membership for the professionally more-established included, as mentioned earlier, a platform for new works. The first two movements of Ethel Smyth's String Quartet in E minor, played here, were praised in the *Musical Times*: 'They were remarkable for an originality which had no recourse to the eccentric.'⁵⁴ Some women had only fleeting association with the Society; for example, as mentioned earlier, Maude Valerie White was a member throughout this period but lived abroad, and Ethel Smyth was only a member for three years during this period, although she returned in later years.

The First World War certainly had an impact on membership, as many women were involved in the war effort, but it does not explain all of the lapses in membership that occurred at that time. It is possible that those who had established careers were anxious about being too closely linked to the Society, resulting in a loss of identity and a loss of acceptance in the mainstream, while also being concerned about the expectations placed upon them by the SWM.

One possible source of discontent, especially for the more established composers, could have been the extent of the power exerted by certain women within the SWM. Katherine Eggar, for instance, was influential not only in the administration but also in the formation of the Society's ideology. Indeed her presidential speech in 1915 clearly reveals her views on the position of women and their proposed path. It can almost be read as a war-cry, similar to many suffrage speeches but with a musical message. Eggar was eager for change within musical society and for women to pursue intellectual interests:

⁵⁴ n.a. 'Chamber Music' *MT*, 53, 829 (March, 1912), p.181. Smyth did not complete the final two movements of the String Quartet until 1912 and her return to writing this work may have led to the performance of the first two movements.

Think of all the stuffiness and all the cobwebs which have been swept away by the breezes, and, it must be owned, destructive gales, of modern thought and feeling. Can you not see what this has meant for women themselves, to have got used to travelling, to having clubs, to looking after themselves, to having big and serious interests of their own, to being a vital part of a world larger than their own sitting rooms? Can you not see what it has meant for the world, for men in all classes of society to become accustomed to women doctors, women guardians, women clerks, women gardeners, women speakers, women farmers, women professors?⁵⁵

In the same speech, Eggar also discusses the popular idea (in her opinion unjustified) that if women had had the vote, war would have come sooner; this was of course something well beyond the remit of a musical society:

I really can hardly believe that if women, trained for years to that work, had been in the cabinet, they would have made more of a hash in questions affecting the empire than men.⁵⁶

More pertinent for the composer members, however, was that she also had strong opinions on the type of work women should produce:

I beg you, I beseech you, if you *must* write songs, if you must link music with words, to maintain a high literary standard, a high standard of sentiment at least. Have fine taste in poetry, and remember that your music has got to express something more still. . . . Music only begins to be relevant when there is something to be said which words cannot compass alone, some idea which eludes definition. Apart from that, music is merely a frivolous ornament.⁵⁷

Eggar was herself a keen exponent of chamber music but these can be considered strong words given that two of the country's foremost ballad writers, Liza Lehmann and Maude Valerie White, were members of the SWM. However, Eggar felt that 'the Society might be the means of stimulating the imagination of women to loftier flights in that atmosphere

⁵⁵ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, Presidential speech of Katherine Eggar, 176-106, p.3.

⁵⁶ Ibid. p.4.

⁵⁷ Ibid. p.8.

than they had at present attempted.’⁵⁸ Indeed Eggar and Scott considered there was no longer any reason why women should not write in this genre and to some extent blamed the women composers themselves for not rising to the challenge:

There have been insuperable barriers which have prevented women from being composers; but many of those barriers have now been removed, and the time has come for us to feel ashamed if we are any longer “Nefarantoj”-*habitual not-doing ones*.⁵⁹

The difficulties encountered by Eggar and Scott in finding chamber music by women on which to comment highlights the reluctance of publishers to publish chamber music by women and indeed chamber music at all. This is a response from one such publisher (as quoted by Eggar and Scott which omits both the male composer’s and the publisher’s name, presumably for fear of jeopardising their own publishing careers).

The only thing we handle in the way of chamber music is . . .’s pianoforte quintet. That, we take it, will not interest you, as the composer has the misfortune to belong to the sterner sex.⁶⁰

However, over the course of writing two more articles on the subject, Eggar and Scott managed to trace a bulk of music which had remained in manuscript, published privately or published for a short time. A list of these works is given in Figure 8 below. Considering that many of the women composers discussed in print by Scott and Eggar were well known to the authors (some were members of the SWM and personal friends) the candour of the assessments is surprising. At the same time, there seems a correlation between length of comment and familiarity of the authors with the composer. Susan Spain-Dunk, for example, is described as ‘a composer of real promise, and one who

⁵⁸ n.a. ‘The Society of Women Musicians’ *MT*, 52, 822 (August, 1911), p.536.

⁵⁹ Eggar and Scott, ‘Women’s Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music’, *Chamber Music*, 7 (March 1914), p.60.

⁶⁰ *Ibid.*

ought to count for something in the progress of women chamber music writers.’⁶¹

Bluebell Klean, one of the younger SWM composers, is described as being ‘of more than usual merit.’⁶² Adela Hamaton, on the SWM advisory committee for young composers, is criticised for composing as a pianist: ‘the effect is rather too much that of a piano solo accompanied by strings.’⁶³ Cécile Hartog, another regular SWM member, has a mixed review: ‘A conscientious student’s tendency to overdo a “figure” and to work the subject rather threadbare does not prevent a genuine musical sincerity from pervading the whole work.’⁶⁴

Despite the possible negative aspects of Eggar’s position in the SWM, there were women who thrived under her mentoring, some of whom would not have attempted composing had it not been for their membership of the Society’s composer group, whose meetings often took place in Eggar’s home. At the SWM annual birthday party in 1916, the gratitude of the composer group was recorded:

Miss Katherine Eggar was presented with a handbag by the members of her ‘Group of Composers’ as a small token of their thanks for the inspiration she had given them during the year in directing the meetings of the group at her own home and at Aeolian Hall. Miss Lucie Johnstone (hon. Secretary) expressed the thanks of the membership and Miss Kathleen Bruckshaw presented the bag to Miss Eggar.⁶⁵

The image of the SWM as an amateur society may have also discouraged professional women composers from joining or participating in events. It is true that the majority of

⁶¹ Eggar and Scott, ‘Women’s Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music Third Paper’ *Chamber Music*, 8 (July, 1914), p.98.

⁶² Ibid. p. 97.

⁶³ Eggar and Scott, ‘Women’s Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music Second Paper’, *Chamber Music*, 8 (May 1914), p.76.

⁶⁴ Ibid.

⁶⁵ n.a. ‘Society of Women Musicians’ *MT*, 57, 883 (September, 1916), p. 419.

Fig. 8: Chamber Works by women composers identified by Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott in *Chamber Music*

Composer	Works Mentioned	Notes
Ethel Smyth	Str qrt in E minor	[Ranked as most distinguished woman composer. Extended commentary.]
Oliveria Prescott	2 Str qrt, Pf Qrt	
Fanny Hayes	Str qrt	
Josephine Troup	Str qrt	
Dora Bright	Suite (vn, pf), Suite (fl, pf), Pf qrt	
Cécile Hartog	Pf qrt	[Extended commentary]
Adela Hamaton	Pf qrt	[Extended commentary]
Marion Arkwright	Quintet (pf, ob, cl, hn, bn) Trio (pf, ob, va) Trio (pf, ob, hn) Scherzo and Variations (pf, cl, bn) Reveries (pf, ob, va) 3 Volumes of Duets (pf, vn) 2 Concert pieces (pf, va)	In MSS Pub. Cary, Newbury Pub.Breitkopf
Margaret Meredith	Qnt (pf, vc, vn, fl, ob)	
Bluebell Klean	Qnt (Strings, pf)	[Extended, favourable commentary]
Ethel Barns	Sonatas (vn, pf) Phantasy Trio (2 vns,pf)	[Extended, favourable commentary.] All works published.
Alice Verne-Bredt	Phantasy (pf qrt) Phantasy (pf trio) Phantasy (pf qnt)	MS Published MS [Extended commentary]
Ethel Bilsand	Serenade (Str qrt, pf)	[Extended, favourable commentary]
Susan Spain-Dunk	Sonata (vn) Phantasy (pf Trio) Str Qrt	[Extended, extremely favourable commentary]

members were amateurs, and a number of events were strictly geared towards them (cream teas, etc.), but other events, such as concerts at prestigious venues, had a definite professional flavour. The amateur events included two social occasions organised by Gertrude Eaton in 1914 at the Halcyon Club, the first hosted by Eaton, Lucie Johnstone and Mrs Frank Dawes, and the second by Alma Haas, Adela Hamaton and Lily Henkel.⁶⁶ Despite the possibility of alienating professional women, these events were probably essential in maintaining enough members to safeguard the future of the SWM.

The number of well-known names connected with the SWM in various capacities shows that the organisation, on the surface at least, occupied a respected place in musical society. It is perhaps ironic that those closely involved with the committee of the SWM, such as Scott and Eggar, were responsible both for the SWM's success and its limitations.

⁶⁶ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, Third Annual Report 1914, 178-002.

Chapter 4. The Other Side of London's Musical Society: Adela Maddison, Ethel Smyth and Morfydd Owen

[Dr C. H. H. Parry, in a recent lecture, declared that since Beethoven's time the Sonata form had steadily lost ground.]

I've tried in my noddle to carry
The laws of Macfarren and Prout
But henceforth I cotton to Parry:
He says the Sonata's played out.

The Rondo would puzzle old Harry
The first movement – what's it about?
I bless my deliverer, Parry,
He says the Sonata's played out.

No more second subjects to marry
To first subjects. 'working' I scout;
I'll write as I please, Doctor Parry,
*For now the Sonata's played out.*¹

To what extent did chamber music of women composers of the early twentieth century conform to male ideals? An examination of the outlook of women composers of this period, in particular, their desire to distinguish their compositional activities from those of their male colleagues, can begin to answer this question.

While the SWM provided a platform for many women composers, others either chose not to become members of the organisation or else, having been members for a period of time, distanced themselves from it, inhabiting a different and in some cases more international musical milieu. Adela Maddison and Morfydd Owen, who were never members of the SWM, and Ethel Smyth, who was a fitful member, will be the focus of this chapter. Why did they not involve themselves very much with the Society? Did their creative output differ from what the SWM was advocating for women composers? And is

¹ N.a., 'Songs of the Century: no. 1, The Youthful Composer's Pæan of Joy', *The Overture*, 4, 1 (March, 1893), p.7.

this distance from (and perhaps lack of interest in) female communities reflected in any way in their music? Do the quintet, quartet and trio of Maddison, Smyth and Owen conform to traditional male ideals more than those of SWM members?

Perhaps the most obvious aspect of the nineteenth century's (male) heritage in chamber music at this time is sonata form. The gendered implications of this form, discussed in much feminist musicology in the late twentieth century, seem, at least on the surface, to have been ignored at the beginning of the same century. Yet, what exactly did British theorists write about it and what did they advocate to their students?

James Webster, in his entry on Sonata Form in the *New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*, describes what he considers to be its five main aspects in the Romantic era.² These include an emphasis on 'striking and original' themes; the lack of exact repetition especially of the main theme, the increased importance of the coda regarding the climax of the piece rather than the recapitulation and expanded tonal relations, i.e., 'acceptance of major and minor as equally valid representations of the tonic.'³

The fifth of Webster's 'aspects', however, is the significance of the second theme, which, he claims, had increased in importance in the Romantic era: '[S]onata form was based on the duality of two contrasting themes (often characterized as 'masculine' and 'feminine') rather than on the tonal duality of the exposition.'⁴ As Susan McClary has observed, this masculine/feminine dichotomy was originally outlined by A. B. Marx in

²James Webster, 'Sonata Form', *Grove Music Online*, *Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].

³ Ibid.

⁴ Ibid.

*Die Lehre von der Musikalischen Komposition Practisch – Theoretisch.*⁵ Scott Burnham

quotes the relevant passage:

The *Haupsatz* [main theme] is the first to be determined, thus partaking of an initial freshness and energy, and as such is the more energetic, pithy, and unconditional formation, that which leads and determines. The *Seitensatz* [subsidiary theme], on the other hand, is created after the first energetic confirmation and, by contrast, is that which serves. It is conditioned and determined by the preceding theme, and as such its essence is necessarily milder, its formation is one of pliancy rather than pitch – a feminine counterpart, as it were, to its masculine precedent.⁶

At the same time, Burnham argues (in answer to the condemnation of critics such as McClary) that Marx did not view the themes in a way that had negative connotations for the term, ‘feminine’:

What Marx needed was a way of expressing the interdependence of two themes (or group of themes) which together form a balanced whole. His dynamic conception of formal process constrains him to regard the initial thematic utterance as primary and determining. And the *Seitensatz* is clearly the unmarked component of the pair, that which must be so many things for, and with, the *Haupsatz*. Marx’s metaphor of gendered themes is a poetic attempt to address this complexity.⁷

Yet, late twentieth-century feminist musicologists in general have seen Marx’s interpretation of the relationship of the two themes as a metaphor for the relationship between males and females in his contemporary society: at its extreme, one, powerful and active, the other, gentle and compliant.⁸ Liane Curtis admits that feminist musicologists have used this nineteenth century model and this latter interpretation (also explored by

⁵ McClary, *Feminine Endings*, pp.13-15. A. B. Marx, *Die Lehre von der Musikalischen Komposition, Praktisch – Theoretisch*, 4 vols, 2nd ed. (Leipzig: Breitkopf and Härtel, 1841-51), III (1848) as discussed in Scott Burnham, ‘A. B. Marx and the Gendering of Sonata Form’, *Music Theory in the Age of Romanticism*, ed. by Ian Bent (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996), pp.163-86.

⁶ Marx, *Die Lehre*, pp. 272-3 quoted in Burnham, ‘A. B. Marx and the Gendering of Sonata Form.’ p.163.

⁷ Burnham, ‘A. B. Marx and the Gendering of Sonata Form’, p.183.

⁸ McClary, *Feminine Endings*, pp.11-16.

Hugo Riemann and Vincent D'Indy) as a basis for the development of feminist analyses of instrumental music.⁹ With regard to the composer Rebecca Clarke, however, she argues that, although Clarke would have been familiar with German music theorists and her viola sonata can be analysed as a subversion of gendered codes, she (Curtis) is unwilling to privilege the theorists' view 'over how the work may have been understood by the composer and by performers, audiences and critics of the time.'¹⁰

Curtis goes on to point out, while Marx and others have interpreted first and second themes as 'masculine' and 'feminine', there is no evidence that British educators or composers, including women composers, considered them in this gendered way: the metaphor may indeed have remained at a more innocent level of a 'strong' first theme and a 'more lyrical' second theme. Of course it is impossible to read the subconscious attitudes of composers to such subtle trends; but the writings of British theorists and pedagogues of this time can indeed offer some insight.

Three important British treatises of this era, which discuss sonata form, are *Applied Forms: A Sequel to 'Musical Form'* by Ebenezer Prout (London: Augener, 1895), *Musical Composition: A Short Treatise for Students* by Charles V. Stanford (London: Macmillan and Co., 1911, 1930) and *Form in Music with Special Reference to the Designs of Instrumental Music* by Stewart Macpherson (London: Joseph Williams, 1908). They are all based on their authors' teachings at the RCM and the RAM and would have influenced not only students in their respective institutions but composers who had studied in Europe and those who had no formal training. While all three

⁹ Liane Curtis, 'Rebecca Clarke and Sonata Form: Questions of Gender and Genre,' *Musical Quarterly*, 81, 3 (Fall 1997), pp.393-429. Those who have used this model include Marcia Citron in her analysis of Chaminade and Susan McClary on sonata form.

¹⁰ Curtis, 'Rebecca Clarke and Sonata Form', p.401.

pedagogues used early-nineteenth century sonata form as a model for their teaching, in their published treatises they acknowledged some of the variants which Romantic and early twentieth-century composers had applied to the form. The treatises highlight not only how sonata form was taught, but also the ways in which composers considered its different aspects.

Stanford draws the attention of his students to the details of sonata form: the main theme is of vital importance as it is the basis of variation and it ‘should contain sufficient material to vary’; other demands he makes on the main theme are, ‘secondly, that it should have at least one striking feature; thirdly that it should be simple’.¹¹ The first and second subjects should contrast ‘but not lose character’. Prout goes further, deeming ‘unity’ rather than logic as the special characteristic of sonata form, using Beethoven and later Romantic composers as examples. As with Stanford, he suggests there must be contrast between the first and second subjects. Significantly, however, he also stresses the link between them:

In modern compositions the second subject is mostly constructed of entirely different thematic material from the first; at the same time, the contrast must not be too violent; the second subject ought rather to be like *a continuation of the trace of thought of the first*.¹²

Macpherson also emphasizes flow within sonata form. He recommends that, while the first subject should be ‘strongly-marked’ and of ‘definite character’ (so as to be remembered by the listener and have scope for development), it should flow into the second:

¹¹ Charles Villiers Stanford, *Musical Composition: A Short Treatise for Students* (London: Macmillan, 1911, 1930), p.53.

¹² Ebenezer Prout, *Applied Forms: A Sequel to ‘Musical Form’* (London: Augener Ltd., 1895), p.145.

[I]t should be remembered that often this gradual obliteration of the key and feeling of the first theme, so as to lead without a palpable break into the second subject, evinces a higher level of constructive skill, and is the outcome of that desire for greater continuity which has characterized the writings of the more modern masters, from the time of Beethoven onwards.¹³

As with Prout, Macpherson instructs that the first and second subjects should not be too contrasting: ‘a most necessary matter in a movement whose aim is to preserve continuity and a certain degree of unity of style throughout.’¹⁴ With regard to first and second themes, therefore, these authors stress both contrast and unity. But in none of the above treatises is there any reference to the notion of ‘masculine’ and ‘feminine’ themes, or even descriptions of them that might be interpreted as such.

A number of SWM members, as well as other women composers, were likely to have studied from the theses of Prout, Stanford, Parry and Macpherson as part of a music college education. What of the British contemporary music they listened to? The composer who was perhaps the most concerned with recurrence of material from previous movements within sonatas was Cyril Scott (1879-1970). He was born in the generation between Maddison and Owen and, like Smyth, studied in Germany. In an article in the *Monthly Musical Record* in 1917, like his predecessors Stanford, Prout and Macpherson, Scott states sonata form should be logical and possess unity, and should also have flow.¹⁵ He feels sonata form is still developing because it still lacks logic and unity and a connection between movements. The solution for this, he claims, is the recurrence of themes from previous movements: ‘the free-fantasie section of the finale should be

¹³ Stewart Macpherson, *Form in Music with Special Reference to the Designs of Instrumental Music* (London: Joseph Williams, 1908), p.128.

¹⁴ Ibid. p.129.

¹⁵ Cyril Scott, ‘Suggestions for a more Logical Sonata Form’, *Monthly Musical Record*, xlvii (1 May 1917), pp.104-5.

treated as an arena for all previous themes to re-enter, and so disport themselves once more before their final exit.¹⁶ This is within the context of Romantic music, which, as opposed to Classicism and ‘Futurism’, is the ‘most rational and productive of great art’, and sonata form should develop within its parameters.¹⁷ Indeed, Scott specifies that his Sonata no. 1, composed in 1908, should be played continuously despite its division into sections. The sonata contains little exact repetition; as Lisa Hardy writes, ‘Thematic transformation is an important part of Scott’s style’.¹⁸ The frequent changes of bar, time signatures and harmony are reminiscent of the phantasia-style.¹⁹

Other British sonatas written in the late-nineteenth century, such as the Piano Sonata by Edward German (1862-1936) in 1884 and the Sonata in F minor by William Yeates Hurlstone (1876-1906) in 1894, also show awareness of techniques used by Beethoven and Liszt and, as Scott later advocates, the ‘main themes from the first and second movements recur in the final movement and the same motif opens the first and third movements’.²⁰

European composers’ treatment of sonata form in the early twentieth-century was often conventional, differing little from nineteenth-century practices. However, both Skryabin (1871-1915) and Debussy (1862-1918) notably created increasingly complex sonata forms; Skryabin’s 9th Sonata (1913) places an emphasis on the second subject: it ‘has a distinct second subject (*‘avec un langueur naissante’*), frail and simple, but has no

¹⁶ Ibid. p.104.

¹⁷ Cyril Scott, *The Philosophy of Modernism in its Connection to Music* (London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner and Co., 1917), p.8.

¹⁸ Lisa Hardy, *The British Piano Sonata, 1875-1945* (Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 2001), p.54.

¹⁹ See Chapter 5.

²⁰ Hardy, *The British Piano Sonata*, pp. 39-40.

recapitulation, at least not until the last line.²¹ In the 6th (1911) and 7th (1911) Sonatas there are climaxes before the recapitulation and codas are significant to the overall structure, as they ‘reach into unsuspected thematic and textural territory.’²²

What then was the response of women composers to such developments and how did they take them forward?²³ Did SWM members, some intent on creating a female tradition, respond differently from those who rejected the organisation with its implied feminist ideals? Of course, this question cannot be answered definitively without a detailed investigation of the output of every British female composer of the time, an exercise well beyond the scope of the present study; in the meantime, however, some initial light may be cast on the subject by carefully scrutinising works by several non-members, as well as members, of the SWM.

Adela Maddison (1866-1929) had grown up in London but spent most of her professional compositional career in Paris and Berlin before returning to London during the First World War.²⁴ She was from a respectable Irish family and married Fred Maddison at the age of 18. She was a prolific composer in her teenage years; her husband owned part of the music publishers, Meltzer, who were the first to publish her compositions. During her marriage she lived near Hyde Park and put on musical evenings in her salon; it was here the Maddisons met Gabriel Fauré (1845-1924), who encouraged

²¹ Hugh Macdonald, *Skryabin* (New York, Melbourne: O.U.P., 1978), p.63.

²² Ibid. p.62.

²³ For a catalogue of instrumental chamber music composed by women in this period see Appendix 7.

²⁴ The main sources for discussion of Adela Maddison are Fuller, ‘Women Composers During the British Musical Renaissance 1880-1918’, pp.299-325; Fuller, ‘Devoted Attention’; Jean Nectoux, *Gabriel Fauré A Musical Life*, trans. by Roger Nichols (Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991), pp. 281-283 and Robert Orledge, *Gabriel Faure* (London: Eulenburg, 1979), pp.16-17, 39 and 95.

Adela's compositional development to the extent that she left her husband and children to move to Paris at some point in the late 1890s. There is some speculation amongst scholars as to whether she had a sexual relationship with Fauré but, as Sophie Fuller points out, relations with Fred Maddison were not severed completely as Adela Maddison cared for her ailing husband before his death in 1906.²⁵

Whatever the reasons for the move to Paris, Maddison's career peaked on her move from Paris to a new base in Berlin sometime between 1904 and 1906. The diary of her friend Mabel Batten (1856-1916) records her visiting London in 1911 and 1913.²⁶ Indeed Maddison was in London in June, 1911, a month before the inaugural meeting of the SWM, and chose not to engage with the Society following her permanent return to London after the outbreak of war in 1914. It is possible that she was unaware of the Society's activities in this period, lacking the music college connections through which many SWM members were recruited. Ethel Smyth, who might have been in a position to advise her, had ceased her own membership, and it is unlikely Maddison would have had close connections with other British women composers. She did, however, attempt to regain her reputation in London by having twelve of her songs included in a concert at the Aeolian Hall on 30 April 1915.²⁷ The press review in the *Musical Times* suggests Maddison perhaps had an organisational role:

²⁵ See Fuller, 'Devoted Attention'. Sophie Fuller, aiming for a wholly lesbian identity for Maddison, claims the move to Paris could have been for artistic reasons rather than solely to maintain a relationship with Fauré; biographies of Fauré however refer to Maddison as his mistress. According to Sewell Genealogy <www.sewellgenealogy.com/p407.htm> [accessed 22 April 2009] Frederick Brunning Maddison (1850-1906) married Mary Adela Tindal on 14 April 1883 at Christ Church, Lancaster Gate, London and their children Diana and Noel, were born in 1886 and 1888 respectively.

²⁶ Mabel Batten's Diary, Mabel Batten and Cara Lancaster Archive, Lancaster Family Collection, London.

²⁷ Sophie Fuller, 'Women Composers', p.315. The other works in the concert were piano music by Ravel and violin sonatas by Franck and Delius.

At Adela Maddison's concert on April 30 no fewer than twelve songs by the composer were sung. If somewhat unequal in merit, the best showed her to be a composer with ideas and some facility in handling modern harmonic resources. We were most pleased with 'The Poor Man's Love Song', and a declamatory setting of Longfellow's 'Sail On, O Ship of State.'²⁸

The amateur nature of the SWM may not have appealed to an established composer like Maddison, whose opera *Der Talisman* was performed eight times at Leipzig. Although orchestral works by British women had been heard in London, Maddison and Smyth, for instance, appear to have been considerably more successful at mounting large-scale opera in Germany.²⁹ Another example, Dora Bright (1862-1951), had also nurtured her career in Germany with the performance of her piano concerto in Dresden, Cologne and Leipzig in 1889 before presenting it at the Crystal Palace in 1891.³⁰

Maddison was, however, involved with groups of creative women in Paris and Berlin and had a powerful ally in the Princesse de Polignac who promoted her works. According to Fuller, after ceasing contact with Fauré, Maddison was in a relationship with Martha Mundt, secretary to the Princesse, which meant that the couple moved in upper-class and aristocratic lesbian artistic circles.³¹ This group included Ethel Smyth, the singer Mabel Batten and the writer Radclyffe Hall. The Princesse de Polignac, who was the extremely wealthy American heiress of the Singer sewing machine empire, had

²⁸ n.a. 'London Concerts', *MT*, 56, 868 (June 1915), p.364.

²⁹ A number of British women had orchestral works performed in this period including Ethel Barns (*Concertstück* at the Promenade Concerts in 1910), Edith Swepstone (whose orchestral works were performed regularly by the Bournemouth Municipal Orchestra under Dan Godfrey) and Dorothy Howell (*Lamia* at the Promenade concerts in 1919). Liza Lehmann was one of the few women composers to have her light operas performed in England. These included *Sergeant Brue* in 1904, *The Vicar of Wakefield* in 1906 and *Everyman* in 1915.

³⁰ Nigel Burton, 'Dora Bright' *NGDWC*, eds. J. A. Sadie and R. Samuel (London: Macmillan Press, 1994), p.85, revised and abbreviated as Sophie Fuller, 'Bright, Dora.' *Grove Music Online*, *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 18 April 2009].

³¹ Fuller, 'Devoted Attention', p.87.

two unconsummated marriages with French aristocrats.³² She did not directly commission Maddison, but, according to biographer Sylvia Kahan, was responsible for securing the Leipzig opera house for the performances of Maddison's opera, *Der Talisman*, and unsuccessfully campaigned for Maddison to be awarded the French honour of the *Palme Académiques* in recognition of her compositional output.³³

Although Kahan argues that the Princesse de Polignac did not show bias towards lesbian and gay composers, it seems that Maddison's relationships with other women (sexual or otherwise) did not disadvantage her. Fuller argues for an empowering lesbian identity:

As Fred's wife or Fauré's lover, she was regarded, both by contemporaries and later scholars, as little more than a decorative appendage or a lovesick nuisance. But as Mundt's lover and friend of women such as Batten and Polignac, she took her place in the circle of independent, creative women, defined by and valued for her art.³⁴

It is difficult, however, to conclude that Maddison was defined solely by her art within this group and that the group dynamic was always positive. Maddison's increasingly pleading letters to Batten during the early years of the First World War suggest previous support was no longer forthcoming.

Due to her German nationality, Martha Mundt lost employment in the Princesse's retinue in the build-up to the First World War. As a result, Maddison herself lost favour with the Princesse. Maddison and Mundt returned to London after the outbreak of war having to rely on the support of the singer Elsie Swinton and Mabel Batten, who were from wealthy backgrounds. Maddison writes in a letter to Batten:

³² Kahan, *Music's Modern Muse*, p.31.

³³ Ibid. p.163.

³⁴ Fuller, 'Devoted Attention', p.87.

I know you yourself are worried, poor dear Mabel. I feel a brute writing all this. I don't want money and hate anyone thinking I am begging at this terrible moment but if the roof can be provided somehow – I can for a time manage our food etc.³⁵

According to Fuller, Mundt was thereafter forced to return to Berlin and her separation from Maddison lasted until they were reunited in Switzerland in 1921.³⁶

While the SWM in London also offered an echo of this kind of environment for women composers, it lacked the extreme wealth and opulence and the intimacy of sexual relationships that the Princesse de Polignac's circle provided. A society such as the SWM was unable to provide the same level of financial support as individual patronage and it is notable that while, during the war, Marion Scott spent most of her resources on helping individual composers such as Ivor Gurney and Herbert Howells, she did not offer this assistance to Maddison or any other woman composer.³⁷ The cases of the Princesse de Polignac and Marion Scott perhaps highlight the sexual/intimate undercurrents of individual patronage mostly absent from the SWM. Although the organisation contained lesbian and bisexual members, such as the cellist, May Muklé, a lesbian aesthetic was not part of the group's *raison d'être*. The ideals and perceived frivolity of those surrounding the Princesse de Polignac's entourage were not always shared by those, such as Katherine Eggar and Marion Scott, involved in the women's and temperance movements.³⁸

As discussed previously, war-time economies were not conducive to the performance of large-scale pieces. In addition, by 1916, the promotion (by Cobbett, Dunhill, Eggar *et al*) of chamber music as *the* medium for women composers had spread

³⁵ Letter from Adela Maddison to Mabel Batten (later sent on to Cara Harris nee. Batten), 1914, Mabel Batten and Cara Lancaster Archive, Lancaster Family Collection, London.

³⁶ Fuller, 'Devoted Attention' p.87

³⁷ See Blevins, *Ivor Gurney and Marion Scott*, pp.92-179.

³⁸ Fuller, 'Devoted Attention', p.95.

through the Cobbett competitions and coloured speeches to the SWM and articles in the press. Maddison's return to London marked her return to composing chamber music, if only one ensemble work (a piano quintet) and various pieces for solo piano or piano and violin. This probably pragmatic choice conformed with the SWM's convictions about the medium. The Piano Quintet was composed in 1916 in London and first performed as part of a concert of Maddison's works on 21 June 1920 at the Bechstein Hall, although it was not published until 1925.³⁹ Ironically, if Maddison had been involved with the SWM, there might have been other performance opportunities and assistance with earlier publication.

In her quintet, Maddison exploits sonata form but not entirely faithfully (see figure 9). The first movement exhibits a binary form, the second (with an introductory section, X) a variant of ternary form, the third, a simpler ternary form related also to sonata form, and the final movement, another variant of sonata form.

In the opening movement there is alternation between *Largamente* and *Allegro Vivo* before settling into *Andante Moderato*; the time-signature changes every few bars. Overall, the whole work repeats sections articulated by distinctive themes and clearly-expressed tonality; at the same time, in this movement there are only two bars of exact repetition, repeated sections being subtly altered. In the repetitions, the original piano part is often maintained, while individual notes in inner string parts are altered, or notes are distributed differently (see example 1). Throughout the movement, dynamic and articulation markings vary to such an extent that the implication is that the changes are intentional, neither editorial error nor flippant inconsistency (see example 2). Rather than

³⁹Programmes Archive, Wigmore Hall, London. The Quintet was performed by the London String Quartet (with either Leopold Ashton or Maddison playing piano).

Fig. 9: Form in Maddison's Piano Quintet

	Material	Bars
Movement 1	A (D minor)	1-79
	B (G major –Eb major)	80-125
	A ² (D minor)	126-190
	B ² (E major)	191-208
Movement 2	Introduction: X	1-6
	C	7-67
	D	68-83
	Development	84-116
	X ²	117-128
	C ²	129-182
	Development based on C	183-208
	Coda based on C	209-236
	E	1-43
	F	44-53
Movement 3	Development	54-108
	E ²	109-151
	F ²	152-183
	Coda based on E	184-190
Movement 4	Exposition (G) Main Theme Eb Major Subsidiary Theme Bb Minor	1-28
	Development (H)	29-91
	Recapitulation (G ²) Themes in same keys as Exposition	92-119
	Development (H ²)	120-158
	Coda based on (G) Main Theme returns in Bb Minor – E major – Eb Major	159-170

develop the material or modulate, these changes serve two purposes: firstly to alter the texture and secondly to alter dynamic climaxes (see example 3).⁴⁰ A similar method is used in the second movement but the changes are less intricate and there is a more obvious thinning of texture with doubled parts missing (see example 4). These small variations (together with some obvious errors) might indeed stem from the compositional process: if the composer was working from a skeletal score, or sketch, it is quite likely

⁴⁰ At the same time, the analyst's job is made more difficult by some typographical inconsistencies. For example in Ex. 1 the rhythm in the violin 2 in bars 16 and 141 is expressed inconsistently.

Ex. 1. Maddison, Piano Quintet, I.

(a) bb. 15-16

(b) bb.140-141

Ex. 2. Maddison, Piano Quintet, I.

(a) bb. 5-10

(b) bb.130-135

Ex. 3. Maddison, Piano Quintet, I.

(a) bb. 26-29

Ex. 3(a) shows a musical score for measures 26-29 of the Piano Quintet, I. The score is written for five staves: four for the string quartet (Violin I, Violin II, Viola, and Cello/Double Bass) and one for the piano. The key signature has two flats (B-flat and E-flat), and the time signature is common time (C). The piano part features a continuous eighth-note accompaniment. The string parts have various markings, including accents and a 'cresc. molto' instruction in the Viola part.

(b) bb 151-154

Ex. 3(b) shows a musical score for measures 151-154 of the Piano Quintet, I. The score is written for five staves: four for the string quartet and one for the piano. The key signature has two flats, and the time signature is common time. The piano part features a continuous eighth-note accompaniment. The string parts have various markings, including 'poco a poco cresc. molto' and 'cresc.' instructions. An arrow points from the text 'early crescendo, accents omitted' to the beginning of the score.

early crescendo,
accents omitted

Ex. 4. Maddison, Piano Quintet, II.

(a) bb.14-16

Ex. 4(a) shows a musical score for measures 14-16 of the Piano Quintet, II. The score is written for five staves: four for the string quartet and one for the piano. The key signature has one sharp (F-sharp), and the time signature is 6/8. The piano part features a continuous eighth-note accompaniment. The string parts have various markings, including 'arco' and 'meno f' instructions.

(b) bb. 136-138

Ex. 4(b) shows a musical score for measures 136-138 of the Piano Quintet, II. The score is written for five staves: four for the string quartet and one for the piano. The key signature has one sharp, and the time signature is 6/8. The piano part features a continuous eighth-note accompaniment. The string parts have various markings, including 'arco', 'meno f', and 'p' instructions. Arrows point from the text 'additional accent', 'additional dynamics', 'octave displacement', and 'material from violin 2' to specific parts of the score.

additional accent

additional
dynamics

octave
displacement

material from violin 2

that she simply transcribed differently each time. But it would then have been a conscious choice not to refer back to the first use of the material. If such was her working method, then it would indicate an eschewing of the need for 'exactness' or too great a punctiliouness, replacing it with a greater freedom and an improvisational attitude to performance. This varied repetition is in contrast to the use of sonata form by Maddison's teacher, Fauré. In his Piano Quartet no.1, for example, the transposed material of the recapitulation is otherwise repeated verbatim.

Despite the subtle changes in the repeated sections, Maddison adheres to fairly standard forms in the first and third movements of the quintet. The fourth movement, however, seems to be a subversion of sonata form and sonata-rondo (the B section does not return in the tonic), which is extended, including repetition of part of the development section within the recapitulation. The first and second themes of this movement are given below (see example 5a and b).

While the material of the development section derives from the first theme, so does much of the rest of this movement. The repetition of the development section in the recapitulation has the effect of a dropping of tension, to be built up again as the first theme maintains its dominance at the start of the coda. This, however, disintegrates into ever-smaller fragments in the final bars and sonata form itself seems to unravel. As with the other movements, repetition is slightly varied, but here rhythm plays a subtle part in the variation, particularly in the second theme (see example 6). The change in rhythm to a triplet at the end of the first bar could be seen as consolidating an improvisational, free attitude to the performance.

Ex. 5. Maddison, Piano Quintet, IV.

(a) Main theme and accompaniment bb. 7-11

Musical score for measures 7-11 of the main theme and accompaniment. The score is written for five staves: Violin I, Violin II, Viola, Cello, and Piano. The key signature is two flats (B-flat and E-flat), and the time signature is 4/4. The Violin I part begins with a *mf* dynamic and an *arco* instruction. The Violin II part begins with a *p* dynamic and a *pizz.* instruction. The Viola part begins with a *p* dynamic and a *pizz.* instruction. The Cello part begins with a *p* dynamic and a *pizz.* instruction. The Piano part begins with a *p* dynamic. The score includes various musical notations such as notes, rests, and dynamic markings (*mf*, *p*, *cresc.*, *arco*, *pizz.*).

(b) Secondary theme and accompaniment bb. 15-21

Musical score for measures 15-21 of the secondary theme and accompaniment. The score is written for five staves: Violin I, Violin II, Viola, Cello, and Piano. The key signature is two flats (B-flat and E-flat), and the time signature is 4/4. The Violin I part begins with a *con express.* instruction and a *meno f* dynamic. The Violin II part begins with a *mf* dynamic. The Viola part begins with a *pizz.* instruction. The Cello part begins with a *pizz.* instruction. The Piano part begins with a *p* dynamic. The score includes various musical notations such as notes, rests, and dynamic markings (*con express.*, *meno f*, *mf*, *pizz.*, *cresc.*, *dim.*, *l. H.*).

Ex. 6. Maddison, Piano Quintet, IV.

(a) bb. 15-16

(b) bb. 106-7

Within this work, therefore, Maddison attempts to maintain the ‘intellectual’ connotations of the piano quintet while playing with the use of repetition and the legacy of sonata form in the fourth movement. One contemporary critic damned the work with faint praise (and a great deal of condescension):

Adela Maddison’s Quintet for two violins, viola, violoncello, and pianoforte (Curwen) could not possibly be mistaken for great music. I am, however, one who frankly confesses to a partiality for small beer. More potent beverages have their merits and their rights. But surely there is something to be said also for ‘the little creature’, all modesty and good nature, who will do no harm to man. It is only when small beer bears the label of some famous vintage wine that we feel disconcerted, since we don’t know whether the host is conscious of his error or whether he is giving us in good faith what he believes to be something choice and rare. And this Quintet leaves us very doubtful. Unquestionably the composer aims high, and there is merit in hitching one’s wagon to a star. But is there not merit also to be won in acknowledging that we are more familiar with the earth than with the stars, and in doing that which we can do with our whole heart rather than in attempting to follow an ideal which evades our grasp?⁴¹

The waywardness of Maddison’s use of repetition and then the ‘corruption’ of sonata

⁴¹ B.V. ‘Chamber Music’, *MT*, 66, 992 (October 1925), p.909.

form in the final movement was perhaps too easy to interpret as a shortcoming, especially in the work of a woman composer.⁴²

It is significant that although Maddison chose to write in a form with ‘masculine’ and also ‘serious’ connotations, she also felt an affinity with freer forms. She was very much in direct competition with male composers for publication, patronage and performance opportunities (even within the female artistic circles of the Princesse de Polignac), and wrote in forms to reflect this. Within traditionally male musical forms, however, she shows a predilection to ‘stray’ towards the idea of free-form.

Another woman composer who exploited traditional forms was **Ethel Smyth** (1858-1944).⁴³ She was the most prominent of those who became disillusioned with the ‘ready-made’ community of women musicians including the SWM composing groups. Smyth was the most successful woman composer of her generation in terms of numbers of performances and publications, both during her lifetime and afterwards, but was one of the most independent and separatist of the women composers discussed. Her career was already underway before the SWM was formed; she joined in 1911 and remained a member until 1914 and some works were played at SWM concerts at this time; she had

⁴² To discuss the critics’ reception of women’s music at this time is beyond the scope of this dissertation. However for a work which clearly reveals the prevailing prejudices of critics, if of women performers, not composers, see Ellis, ‘Female Pianists and their Male Critics’. Another such study, *The Reception of Women Pianists, 1950-60*, is currently being completed at City University by doctoral student Lemy Lim.

⁴³ The main works relating to Smyth to which this chapter is indebted to are Christopher St. John, *Ethel Smyth: A Biography* (London: Longmans Green and Co., 1959); Elizabeth Wood, ‘Performing Rights: A Sonography of Women’s Suffrage’, *MQ*, 79, 4 (Winter, 1995), pp. 606-643 and Ethel Smyth’s own several volumes of memoirs. These include *Female Pipings in Eden; Beecham and Pharaoh* (London: Chapman and Hall, 1935); *As Time Went On* (London: Longmans Green and Co., 1936); *Streaks of Life* (New York: Longmans Green and Co., 1924) and *A Final Burning of Boats* (New York: Longmans Green and Co., 1928).

sporadic contact with the SWM throughout her life.⁴⁴ But even during the period of her membership, she had little involvement with the organisation.⁴⁵ At this time, however, she assisted Emmeline Pankhurst in the WSPU fight for the vote for women. This included violent acts of protest, a short period in prison and writing compositions used in the protests and rallies. Indeed, her involvement with the WSPU could certainly have contributed to a more distant relationship with the SWM who were trying to separate themselves from the suffrage movement. It might be asserted that she adopted an international rather than parochial brand of feminism; but Smyth was an intensely self-centred woman who showed little concern for the situation of other women *composers* at any point in her life.

Smyth's early training in composition was, typically for a woman of her class, a private one, with the composer Alexander Ewing (1830-1895).⁴⁶ She later turned to Europe for her education, to the Leipzig Conservatoire and Carl Reinecke in 1877, one of a number of foreign women composers to do so before the turn of the century.⁴⁷ Grieg, Dvorak and Tchaikovsky were all students at the conservatory; nevertheless, dissatisfied

⁴⁴ See Appendix 2 SWM membership list, SWM Archive, Royal College of Music, London.

⁴⁵ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, Smyth's relationship with the SWM was at times warm; see correspondence to Adine O'Neill, 177-082.

⁴⁶ Alexander Ewing was a Scottish composer who had studied in Heidelberg and was an amateur musician, composer and served in the British army from 1855-1889. See Jean Mary Allan. 'Ewing, Alexander', *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 18 April 2009].

⁴⁷ The Leipzig Conservatory was founded by Mendelssohn in 1843. Known as the *Hochschule für Musik*, it attracted many foreign students, including women composers. The index to the New Grove Dictionary of Women Composers reveals a long list of these. The American singer and composer, Clara Rogers (1844-1931), was a pupil there from the age of 12. Later, and contemporary with Smyth, were Florence Maud Ewart (1864-1949), who studied the violin there with Adolph Brodsky shortly after 1882 and then tutored there, and the Scottish Helen Hopekirk (1856-1945) who also studied composition with Carl Reinecke, 1876-78, and therefore very likely knew Smyth. Somewhat later were the Swedish composer, Sara Wennerberg-Reuter (1875-1959), who also studied with Carl Reinecke, in 1896-8; the Ukrainian, Anna Maria Klechniowska (1888-1973), who studied with Stephan Krehl, 1906-08, and her contemporary, the Greek Elena Lambiri (c.1882-1960), whose teacher in 1908 was Max Reger (see entries for all these composers at Grove Music Online).

with the structure and teaching methods of the institution, she left to take lessons from the German composer, Heinrich Herzogenberg (1843-1900).⁴⁸ She became part of the social circle of Heinrich and his wife Elisabeth (known as Lisl), which included Brahms, Joachim and Clara Schumann; this allowed her to move in musical worlds which would not have been open to her in England, especially considering her unorthodox musical background.

Although Smyth is viewed primarily as an opera and orchestral composer, her chamber music output is considerable (see Appendix 8). In the early part of her career, while still in Leipzig, she experimented with compositions for string ensemble and strings with piano as well as piano sonatas. After 1887 she ceased to compose for small ensemble and in 1890 returned to London to secure her orchestral debut at the Crystal Palace concert series. Apart from the String Quartet in E minor, 1902-1912 (1914) and several songs, including those connected with the suffrage movement (1910-20), Smyth's instrumental chamber music output did not flourish until the late 1920s (see Appendix 8).

On her return to England in 1889, the composer was disappointed with the paucity of performances she received there compared with those in Europe, especially Germany before the First World War. She appears to have blamed this lack on establishment attitudes to her sex and thus showed herself to be concerned with the same issues as the SWM founders some years later:

When in 1889 I came back to England from Leipzig where I had learned my trade, and where my works had been publicly performed, I found myself up against a brick wall. Chief among the denizens of the Groove at that time were

⁴⁸ Heinrich Herzogenberg was an Austrian-born composer who had studied composition in Vienna with Felix Otto. He moved to Leipzig in 1872. He had periods of teaching composition at the Hochschule für Musik in Berlin, which were disrupted by ill health. See Grove Music Online, www.oxfordmusiconline.com.

Parry, Stanford and Sullivan. These men I knew personally, also Sir George Grove; Parry and Sullivan I should have ventured to call my friends. Possibly I was too proud, or too shy, to ask directly for help; anyhow not one of them extended a friendly finger to the new comer — nor of course publishers.⁴⁹

While Smyth may have exaggerated the extent of her relationships with the male preserve of the English musical establishment (she was writing over 40 years later), she appeared to encounter difficulties more extreme than were faced by, for example, Thomas Dunhill, Percy Grainger and Cyril Scott, who had also studied in Germany. Indeed the support network provided by the SWM was not yet in existence. It should also be remembered that Smyth was not a performer and therefore missed the opportunities of composer/performers such as Ethel Barns, Alice Verne-Bredt, Grainger and Scott, who regularly performed their own works in recital.

As has been demonstrated in previous chapters, women were active as composers at this time, but genre and type of musical activity had a crucial influence on performance opportunities. Smyth had moved to public recitals via private chamber music performances in Leipzig. In London, therefore, she attempted to by-pass the accepted route for women composers of ‘At Home’s and small-scale recitals of songs and chamber works, moving towards large-scale public performances and publication.

As an alternative mechanism for support (financial and emotional), Smyth exploited her connections with the aristocracy and the upper classes, as she did throughout her life. While she was supported creatively as well as financially by powerful and wealthy women such as the Empress Eugénie and the Princesse de Polignac, her

⁴⁹ Smyth, *Female Pipings in Eden*, p.38. Smyth’s phrase ‘denizens of the Groove’ refers to figures such as Grove, Parry and Sullivan who had adapted their music and careers to conform to an acceptable and strictly defined composer identity. The use of the word denizen may also reflect Smyth’s return to England from Germany and the necessary re-definition of her ‘foreign’ status.

relationships with these women did not appear to increase her sense of collective purpose for women's music.⁵⁰ This form of support in no way guaranteed acceptance in musical circles, but it secured performances on the composer's return to England which were otherwise elusive.

Eventually, thanks to my neighbour and wonderful friend the late Empress Eugénie, who not only financed me but stirred up the interest of the Duke of Edinburgh, the president of the Royal Choral Society, my Mass was performed at the Albert Hall in 1892.

Reception: Enthusiastic. *Press:* Devastating.

Here at the outset, let it be pointed out that very few girls happen to live next door to rich Empresses of pronounced feminist sympathies. But for this supreme bit of luck, in all probability my Mass would never have been printed, published or performed at all.⁵¹

Smyth's difficulties in the 1890s were also due in some respects to the scale of the works she was attempting to mount and the costs involved in their production. Her lack of connections in England; her chosen genres; her non-performer status (although she did some conducting), the structure of musical society and the process of critical assessment and canon formation: all these combined to produce a considerable barrier to success. To this list could be added the fact that she was a woman composer: while there was some excitement at the discovery that the composer E.M. Smyth was a woman and a certain incredulity that such 'masculine' sounding music could have been conceived by such, the revelation did not lead to regular performances of the larger-scale works.

Smyth's feminist beliefs in some senses contradicted those of Scott and Eggar, as she was determined only to compete on a platform level with male composers. But Smyth had not necessarily formulated her own feminist ideals by 1911 and the birth of the

⁵⁰ See Jane Marcus, 'Virginia Woolf and her Violin: Mothering, Madness and Music', *Mothering the Mind: Twelve Studies of Writers and their Silent Partners*, ed. by Ruth Perry and M. Watson Brownley (New York: Holmes and Meier, 1984), pp. 180-203 and Sylvia Kahan, *Music's Modern Muse*, p.155.

⁵¹ Smyth, *Female Pipings in Eden*, pp. 38-9.

SWM. It appears that she felt guilty that she had not engaged with the suffrage movement earlier. The WSPU had formed officially in 1903, and her biographer Christopher St John argues that Smyth was focused primarily on her own causes: “I have always been deficient in a group sense” was her subsequent defence . . .⁵² This aspect of her personality, with which she does not seem entirely comfortable, is consistent with her attitude towards other women composers.

In the context of the chamber music movement, Smyth is even more of an isolationist. This was partly due to her much-reduced chamber output in the period from 1900 as well as her lack of contact with other women composers, except Augusta Holmes and Adela Maddison.⁵³

Though she encouraged solidarity among female musicians, she chose to ignore many women *composers* with whom she was contemporary—with the notable exception of Augusta Holmès (Holmes)—for few had achieved lasting widespread fame, and a lesbian tradition in music was completely unknown.⁵⁴

Although Smyth had returned to England by the time Adela Maddison had moved to Germany, their works were performed in the same venues and they probably would have been aware of each other’s output. While Smyth’s support was not always tactful and productive, it is notable that Maddison is one of the very few women composers in whose work Smyth was interested, to the extent that she tried to promote it to Delius in order to obtain a performance for it.⁵⁵

Unlike that of many SWM members, Smyth’s interaction with figures in musical

⁵² St John, *Ethel Smyth: A Biography*, p.144.

⁵³ The composer Maude Valerie White mentions being visited by Smyth at her house in Sicily in her autobiography, *My Indian Summer*, p.7 although it is unclear what they discussed.

⁵⁴ Christopher Wiley, “When a Woman Speaks the Truth About her Body”: Ethel Smyth, Virginia Woolf, and the Challenges of Lesbian Auto/Biography’, *M&L*, 85, 3 (August 2004) pp. 407-8.

⁵⁵ Smyth’s lobbying of Delius did not lead to a performance in this case. See Sophie Fuller, *The Pandora Guide*, p.204.

society often clashed with Edwardian ideals of how a woman should behave. Edward Sackville-West describes Brahms's categorisation of women as either ladies or tarts; in pre-war England, Smyth was neither. Nor did she fit any other version of femininity.⁵⁶ This she projected increasingly not only in her musical output but also her dress and demeanour.

This 'masculinized' projection of Smyth is bound up with her ambiguous sexual identity, although she never explicitly writes about the nature of her relationships with women. Even in the context of her relationship with writer Henry Brewster she is projected as a 'masculine' figure when he praises her for her energy and vigour, whereas he, through their collaboration on *The Wreckers* and in her interpretation of his work, *The Prison*, after his death, is cast in the role of muse to her creative 'genius.'⁵⁷ Smyth and Brewster's relationship echoes the themes addressed in *The Wreckers*, especially freedom of the individual and criticism of the power of the church.⁵⁸ These are reflected in their "true marriage", one that did not need to be sanctioned by the church and that allowed both parties the individual freedom they aspired to.'⁵⁹

It can be argued that not only the supposedly 'masculine' qualities of Smyth's music, but also her transgressive, un-feminine approach to its promotion, caused the musical establishment to eschew performances of her works beyond the novelty of a first hearing. This included her chamber work and songs as well as the large-scale orchestral and operatic works:

⁵⁶ St John, *Ethel Smyth*, p.252.

⁵⁷ Wiley, "When a Woman Speaks the Truth", pp. 408-9.

⁵⁸ See Suzanne Robinson, 'Smyth the Anarchist: *Fin-de-Siècle* Radicalism in *The Wreckers*', *Cambridge Opera Journal*, 20, 2 (2008), pp.149-179.

⁵⁹ Ibid. p.167.

To this market [the English musical establishment], then, I took my wares; short choruses, chamber music, orchestral pieces, and what not. The result was *nil* – not a conductor would accept them; and if occasionally, thanks to a little greasing of the wheels, I got something poked into a programme, that was the end of its career.⁶⁰

Smyth was one of the few women composers in this period who was prepared to confront a male-driven musical culture, although she did not choose to do this through the SWM. She was thus criticised by male critics in the Press for producing ‘masculine’ music with such force that they were rather fearful of her;⁶¹ but this approach seems to have isolated her from other women composers, especially those involved in the SWM. Further, Smyth did not write extensively in the chamber media promoted by these composers.⁶²

The String Quartet in E minor is an anomaly in Smyth’s catalogue of works, being her solitary chamber work in this English pre-war period. It was completed in the context of Smyth’s most politically-aware period which included membership of both the SWM and the WSPU. The first two movements were composed in 1902, in the same year as the start of the opera, *The Wreckers*, but the final two movements were completed only in 1912. It seems Smyth’s experimentation with the genre had occurred particularly in the 1880s while still in Germany, when she wrote two string quartets, a piano trio and a piano

⁶⁰ St John, *Ethel Smyth*, p.40.

⁶¹ See an extract of a letter from George Bernard Shaw in Appendix 9.

⁶² Ironically, although Smyth’s position caused her frustration, her strategy, in both music and literature, may have allowed her the recognition of future generations. Regarding her literary output, Christopher Wiley argues, ‘Smyth’s employment of masculine paradigms did serve one crucial function, in ensuring her autobiographies reduced her to a persona appropriate to posterity.’ The term ‘reduced’ has perhaps confusingly negative connotations but Smyth is one of the few composers of either sex to remain in the public consciousness as a historical figure without obtaining high levels of critical attention and continued performance. Wiley, “When a Woman Speaks the Truth”, p. 409.

quintet; she completed the String Quartet in E Minor over 20 years later.⁶³ The Quartet, therefore, is a reflection of two neighbouring periods in her life: her exposure to traditional ‘masculine’ forms and her new-found collective expression of feminist ideals.

Smyth emphasized the importance of the sacrifice of her compositional career during her suffragette years in *Female Pipings in Eden*:

She, [a cabinet minister’s wife] on her side, knew from mutual friends that my life was wholly given to music, and her first words were: ‘O my dear, how can you, of all people, forsake your beautiful art for politics!

This was just the opening I wanted. I asked her to judge by that what the cause meant to us, and pointed out that owing to the circumstances of my career as woman composer I knew more than most people about the dire workings of prejudice.’⁶⁴

Smyth did, however, complete the String Quartet, as well as mount a performance of her works including some of the suffrage music at the Queen’s Hall in 1911, where it was performed by the London Symphony Orchestra. As St John says,

Her output as a composer was rather larger [during her suffragist years] than it had been when she was zig-zagging all over Europe fighting for performances of her operas, or indulging to excess her twin passions for sport and friendship.⁶⁵

Indeed her ambition to become an opera composer was the probable reason for discontinuing the String Quartet ten years before.

Der Wald was first performed in Covent Garden in July 1902, the year the String Quartet was started. Referring to 1903 in her memoirs, she writes,

From now onwards nothing existed for me—nor I think Harry [Brewster]—except the coming into being of the libretto of *The Wreckers*—the subject on which we had been meditating all this time.⁶⁶

⁶³ See Appendix 8, Catalogue of Ethel Smyth’s Chamber Works.

⁶⁴ Smyth, *Female Pipings in Eden*, p.204.

⁶⁵ St. John, *Ethel Smyth*, p.159.

⁶⁶ Ethel Smyth, *The Memoirs of Ethel Smyth*, abr., intr. by Ronald Crichton (Harmondsworth: Viking, 1987), p.259.

The score of this work was not finished until 1905.

Smyth did collaborate with the SWM to perform the first two movements of the String Quartet at a SWM concert in 1912, which suggests that the later two movements were not completed at this point, although perhaps this was all that could be presented in the time available to her.⁶⁷ The first official performance of the complete work appears to have been given by the London String Quartet (Albert E. Sammons, Thomas W. Petre, H. Waldo Warner and C. Warwick Evans) at the Bechstein Hall on 23 May, 1913. This performance occurred in the final months of Smyth's secondment to the WSPU. It became one of her most performed works, as it was later performed by the Philharmonic String Quartet in 1920, became part of the Vienna repertoire of the Rosé Quartet, and was played by the Bohemian Quartet in 1922.

The period of composition of the String Quartet is significant. Elizabeth Wood sees its completion as Smyth's celebration of her return to the world of music after her suffrage sacrifice.

How better to prove, both to herself and the musical establishment, a woman's equal rights in *music's* body politic, and the power of female desire and creativity to conquer male prejudice and exclusion, than to demonstrate "mastery" of the supremely mainstream classical string quartet tradition of Beethoven and Brahms in which she was trained?⁶⁸

Smyth chose to compose within the boundaries of sonata form for all the reasons discussed previously; this reveals her desire to sail in the male mainstream. But even if she wished, at least overtly, to be an 'honorary male', musicologists such as Elizabeth Wood have considered whether Smyth treated established forms subversively. Yet within

⁶⁷ See Appendix 3, SWM Archive Catalogue, 176-047.

⁶⁸ Wood, 'Performing Rights', p.623.

this context the form of the String Quartet is indeed traditional (see figure 10); compared with Maddison's quintet, Smyth makes much greater use of sonata form, following established protocol.

Even in this work, however, there is a subtle subversion of the treatment of formal materials. The first movement offers a conventional use of sonata form with considerable use of exact repetition in the recapitulation and sections that are more clearly defined than those in the other movements. Smyth's treatment of themes uses multiple second themes inserted into the texture of the exposition; while this is not so unusual at this time, these themes are always followed by a rhythmical reference to the opening first theme (see example 7).⁶⁹

The status of the first theme is here being brought to our attention. While this strategy could be interpreted as the dominance of the first theme being constantly asserted, as the listener is reminded of its presence even when other material is introduced, the textures Smyth creates within this movement mean that the first theme's dominance is rather being constantly questioned as other material continually infiltrates its space. This serves as a preparation for the clearer subversion of the first theme in the

⁶⁹ Works using multiple second themes in sonata form include Beethoven's Piano Sonatas op. 7 (1796) and 10 (c1795-1798), Brahms's Piano Quartet in A major (1861) and Dvorak's Quartet no. 1 in D major (1862). Tovey's Trio op. 8 for pf, cl and hn (1905) does not use multiple second themes but the first theme permeates the whole by interrupting the second theme. The first theme is placed after pauses or punctuating chords, however, rather than what occurs in Smyth's closely woven texture.

Fig. 10: Form in Smyth's String Quartet

	Material	Bars
Movement 1	Exposition Main Theme (E minor) 2 nd Theme (E minor) 3 rd Theme (E major)	1-82
	Bridge	70-82
	Development	83-156
	Recapitulation (Keys of the themes remain the same as the Exposition)	157-228
	Coda	229-237
Movement 2	A	1-39
	B	40-66
	Bridge	67-73
	Development based on A	74-112
	A ²	113-151
	B ²	152-178
	Bridge ²	179-189
	Development ²	190-219
	Coda	220-238
Movement 3	Exposition Main Theme (C major) Subsidiary Theme (Eb Major)	1-65
	Development (C)	66-97
	Recapitulation Main Theme (C major) Subsidiary Theme (G minor)	98-159
	Development (C ²)	160-174
	Coda	175-180
Movement 4	Exposition Main Theme (E minor) Subsidiary Theme (A major)	1-98
	Development	99-152
	Recapitulation (Keys of the themes remain the same as the Exposition)	153-232
	Coda	233-268

Ex. 7. Smyth, String Quartet, I

(a) main theme bb.1-12

Allegretto lirico

Violin I: *p*, *mf* espr., cresc.

Violin II: *p*, *mf*, cresc.

Viola: *p*, *mf*, cresc.

Cello/Double Bass: *p*, *mf*, cresc.

(b) bb. 28-33. Subsidiary theme ringed in black and rhythmic fragments of the main theme shaded in grey.

Violin I: *pp*, marc., cresc., *mf* dim., *pp* *mf*

Violin II: *pp*, marc., cresc., *mf* dim., *pp* *mf*

Viola: *pp*, marc., cresc., *mf* dim., *pp* *mf*

Cello/Double Bass: *pp*, marc., cresc., *mf* dim., *pp* *mf*

The musical score for 'The Rose Tree' is presented in a four-staff format. The top staff is for the Soprano voice, the second for the Alto voice, the third for the Bass voice, and the bottom for the Piano accompaniment. The key signature is three sharps (F#, C#, G#) and the time signature is 6/8. The score is divided into measures by vertical bar lines. Dynamics such as *p* (piano), *f* (forte), *pp* (pianissimo), and *mf* (mezzo-forte) are indicated throughout. Performance instructions like *espr.* (espressivo) and *tr* (trill) are also present. The piano part includes a complex accompaniment with many sixteenth and thirty-second notes. The vocal parts have lyrics written below them, with some words in parentheses indicating optional or alternative phrasing. The score concludes with a final double bar line and repeat dots.

The form of the musical material becomes less rigorous as the string quartet progresses. In the second movement (not strictly in sonata form), for example, the coda is based on the first theme but leads to a jolting, quirky presto (see example 8). In the third movement, the recapitulation material is split differently between the instruments, using additional gestures in the first violin. When the first theme recurs, it offers exact repetition for only two bars before modulating (see example 9). While the material here is developed, it remains confined within the same number of bars as the exposition.

129

Ex. 8. Smyth, String Quartet, II

(a) main theme and accompaniment bb. 1-9.

Allegro molto leggiero

pp delicatamente

pizz.

pp delicatamente

pp

(b) bb. 220-231 (main theme and accompaniment fragments followed by the return of main theme shaded in grey)

Andante

pp

sost.

espress.

pp

mf

mf

7 rit. p pp

p dim. espress. pp

pp

p rit. e dim. pp

Presto pp cres. molto

pp cres. molto

pp cres. molto

pp cres. molto

pp rall. 3 pp cres. molto

Ex. 9. Smyth, String Quartet, III

a) main theme, bb. 22-25

Musical score for the main theme of Smyth's String Quartet, III, measures 22-25. The score is written for four staves (Violin I, Violin II, Viola, and Cello/Double Bass) in C major, 4/4 time. The first staff (Violin I) is marked *dolce* and *cantabile*, with a *p* dynamic. The second staff (Violin II) is marked *p* and *pp* *legatissimo*. The third staff (Viola) is marked *p*. The fourth staff (Cello/Double Bass) is marked *p*. The music features a melodic line in the first staff and a more active, legato line in the second staff.

b) recurrence of main theme , bb. 119-122

Musical score for the recurrence of the main theme of Smyth's String Quartet, III, measures 119-122. The score is written for four staves (Violin I, Violin II, Viola, and Cello/Double Bass) in C major, 4/4 time. The first staff (Violin I) is marked *cantabile*, with a *p* dynamic. The second staff (Violin II) is marked *p* and *pp*. The third staff (Viola) is marked *p*. The fourth staff (Cello/Double Bass) is marked *p*. The music features a melodic line in the first staff and a more active, legato line in the second staff. The second and fourth staves have a *cresc.* marking.

Ex. 10. Smyth String Quartet, IV, bb. 256-68.

Main theme

The musical score for the Main theme of Smyth's String Quartet, IV, measures 256-68, is presented in three systems. The first system, marked 'Animato' and 'pp', features a first violin part with a melodic line and a crescendo, while the second violin, viola, and bass parts are marked 'pizz.' and 'pp'. The second system, marked 'disintegration' and 'f', shows the first violin part with a melodic line and a crescendo, and the second violin, viola, and bass parts marked 'arco' and 'f'. The third system, marked 'ff', continues the first violin part with a melodic line and a crescendo, and the second violin, viola, and bass parts marked 'ff'.

Elizabeth Wood sees the interplay between these themes in the final movement in

relation to Smyth's suffrage experience. By voiding the assumption in sonata form of thematic duels and tonal certainties and closures, she liberates the form from its rigidly defined and performed identities and roles by superimposing upon and around and about them the fluid, provisional inscriptions and inclusive

metaphorics of 'equal' ('Suffragette!') fugal voices performing their democratic rights.⁷⁰

While this is Wood's subjective interpretation, of course, there is a return to the main theme as might be expected but it enters at a *pp* dynamic. This is not a domination of the main theme over the subsidiary material and from its entry in bar 256 a process of disintegration occurs (see example 10 above). One might argue that, in this work, Smyth is attempting simultaneously to work with a 'male' form whilst also referring to female experience. Smyth achieves this, in contrast to Maddison, by altering the relationships between and treatment of the *themes* within the work to create what might be considered a feminist narrative. While still managing to maintain sonata principles not only the much discussed final movement but the work as a whole has a subtext. There is a journey from the use of continually interrupted subsidiary themes in the first movement and the eventual reassertion of the main theme in the closing bars, to the equalising force of the fugue in the final movement. This path has parallels in the struggles of the suffrage movement and the distance travelled by the movement in the ten years in which the piece was composed.

The youngest composer in this study, whose career was the least established at the time of the formation of the SWM, is the Welsh composer, **Morfydd Owen** (1891-1918).⁷¹ After studying composition and piano at University College, Cardiff, under David Evans,

⁷⁰ Wood, 'Performing Rights', p.625.

⁷¹ The main works relating to Morfydd Owen are Eliot Crawshay-Williams, 'Morfydd Owen', *Wales*, iv (1958), pp. 50-56; Rhian Davies, *Yr Eneth Ddisglair Annwyl, Never so Pure a Sight, Morfydd Owen* (1891-1918): A Life in Pictures (Llandyssyl, Dyfed: Gower Press, 1994) and *Morfydd Owen (1891-1918): A Refined and Beautiful Talent* (unpub. PhD Diss, University of Wales Bangor, 1999); also Kitty I. Jones, 'The Enigma of Morfydd Owen', *Welsh Music*, v, 1 (1975-6), pp.8-21.

she entered the Royal Academy of Music in 1912. Unusually, her principal study was composition, with piano and singing as second studies. This meant she received individual composition lessons with Frederick Corder (see the RAM curriculum in Appendix 1). She was not a member of the SWM; it is unclear whether Katherine Eggar, who had studied at the RAM herself, was as active as Marion Scott (who was still associated with the RCM Union in this period) in promoting the SWM there. Indeed, of Owen's fellow students from the RAM, including performers Myra Hess, Harriet Cohen, and the Goossens and composers Arnold Bax, Dorothy Howell (1898-1982) and Ethel Bilsand (1892-1982), only Bilsand was a member of the SWM, so it may be that the RAM students were largely unaware of the Society.⁷²

Owen had an illustrious career at the RAM, winning the Charles Lucas Medal for composition in 1913 with her *Nocturne* for orchestra as well as the Oliveria Prescott Prize for overall attainment.⁷³ She went on to have numerous compositions played at RAM student concerts, launched a career as a recital singer, was granted the Goring Thomas Scholarship at the RAM and obtained the position of sub-professor. Corder's glowing eulogy after her early and tragic death not only highlights the esteem in which he held her as a composition student but also the parameters by which he judged her talent:

Morfydd Owen was a young woman of nearly twenty when she entered the Academy in 1913 [sic], a B.A. [sic] of Cardiff University, a petite yet striking figure of decidedly Spanish rather than Welsh appearance, with an almost

⁷² See SWM membership list in Appendix 2. In general there were more SWM members with a connection with the RCM than with the RAM. Marion Scott worked for the RCM Union during this time period and had close relationships with many RCM students including Ivor Gurney, Herbert Howells and Sidney Shimmin. Owen started studying at the RAM in 1912 and would have known of Howell who was a student at the RAM 1914-1919 and Bilsand 1909-1913. Bilsand's granddaughter Alison Bailey has produced a website on Ethel Bilsand: Alison Bailey, *Ethel Bilsand* <<http://refuge.wikispaces.com/Bilsand?f=print>> [accessed 30 June 2010].

⁷³ For more detail see Rhian Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', Chapter 4 (especially pp. 104-134).

overpowering energy allied to extreme feminine beauty and charm. Her abilities were great and various: her general education of a very high order, her knowledge wide and accurate, her musicianship quite unusual for one of her sex. Not only a good pianist and a singer of unique style, her powers in composition (to which she chiefly devoted herself) were proved by the production of some sixty songs of quite remarkable originality.⁷⁴

Owen's Welsh nationality has perhaps differentiated her from other young women studying composition in London and having works performed; these included Jane Joseph (1894-1929), Harriet Cohen (1896-1967) and the younger Dorothy Howell (1898-1982). Owen's physical appearance also generated much fascination amongst contemporaries and is often still discussed before her musical output. As is the case with Smyth, Owen's image is bound up with her reception as a composer. Her approach to her image was constantly changing in this period. Whereas Smyth chose an uncompromising mode of dress, Owen flitted between the reserved, the outrageous and the bizarre (see figure 11). As Rhian Davies notes her clothes:

...were always strange and arresting; she would buy yards of cheap cheesecloth which she would dye dark green or tomato red, and make them up into unconventional but effective dresses. She would buy a straw hat for fourpence and decorate it with cherries or radishes or anything that took her fancy.⁷⁵

The image she projected was also connected to the different segments of London society which she inhabited; she projected her highly feminized and glamorous image within both the London Welsh community and the bohemian Hampstead set. The movement between different areas of society is perhaps a common theme amongst Edwardian women composers but her movement was between communities with strict and separate

⁷⁴ Frederick Corder, Scrapbook, RAM, uncatalogued, 1922, in Rhian Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', p.109.

⁷⁵ Bethan Jones 'Letter of 30th May 1976' *Welsh Music*, 3 (Summer 1976), p.100 cited in Rhian Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', p.198.

Fig. 11: Images of Morfydd Owen⁷⁶



definitions of acceptable behaviour and demeanour. This difficult balance was disrupted by her secret marriage to the psycho-analyst Ernest Jones in February 1917. Jones was a disciple of Freud, and was a domineering husband. The freedom and time to devote to composition, which Owen had previously enjoyed, ceased and her allegiance to the London Welsh Presbyterian community evaporated.

In the period leading up to and shortly after her marriage, Owen's teaching and singing activities increased, while her compositional output from 1916 was much more limited, consisting of a small number of songs. Certainly the promotion of her works ceased after she met Jones and she had very few professional performances. It appears she did not ally herself with the community of women composers represented by the SWM. Rhian Davies claims that she was ambivalent about the women's movement:

She never claimed herself to be a special or different case, and she never described herself specifically as a woman composer. Morfydd's position on

⁷⁶ Unknown Artist *Morfydd Owen* ca. 1910, National Library of Wales Archive <<http://www.llgc.org.uk/typo3temp/pics/bfa857a22f.png>> [accessed 20 August 2009] and Unknown Artist *Morfydd Owen*, Frederick Corder's Scrapbook, RAM Online Images Archive Apollo <<http://www.ram.ac.uk/emuweb/pages/ram/Display.php?irn=10816&QueryPage=Query.php>> [accessed 20 August 2009].

women's rights would hardly have impressed Ethel Smyth. 'I do hate these silly suffragettes!', she wrote to Eliot Crawshay-Williams in 1912. She resented the convention of being chaperoned as an unmarried young woman but the only time she went on record to express any real frustration at not being a man was when this restricted her opportunities to go camping.⁷⁷

It is debatable whether Owen held this view throughout her short life and it is possible she was merely saying what she thought Crawshay-Williams wanted to hear, but it is certainly true that she did not actively ally herself with suffrage groups or the SWM.

One of the most substantial of Owen's works, written at the peak of her compositional career at the RAM in 1915, was the Piano Trio, whose two movements were entitled 'The Cathedral at Liège' and 'The Cathedral at Rheims'. It was written under the pseudonym, 'Lenavanmo' and remains unpublished. Davies surmises the work was written as a competition submission at the RAM for 'the composition of a short slow movement and an allegro for violin, cello and piano' and that Lenavanmo was a pseudonym she used more than once.⁷⁸

The cathedrals at Liège and Rheims had tragic histories, both being bombed by the Germans during the first days of the First World War.⁷⁹ Liège's original Cathedral of Our Lady and St. Lambert was demolished by revolutionaries in 1794 when the town was still French territory and consequently the church of St. Paul had its ecclesiastical status

⁷⁷ Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', p.449.

⁷⁸ Ibid. p.221. The competition prize was awarded to William Braithwaite Manson, who was a composition student at the RAM. He received the Charles Lucas Medal for composition and the Oliveria Prescott Prize for composition in 1915. He was a private in the London Scottish Regiment and died at the Somme in 1916. Although Owen would have known Manson there is no evidence that they were friends; however the numbers of RAM students fighting in the First World War may have contributed to Owen's references to the war in the Piano Trio. The RAM's new music ensemble remains 'The Manson Ensemble', named in his honour.

⁷⁹ Information on Liège and Rheims see 'Liège', *Merriam-Webster's Geographical Dictionary*. <www.credoreference.com/entry/mwgeog/li%C3%A8ge> [accessed 17 August 2009] and 'Rheims', *The Columbia Encyclopedia* <www.credoreference.com/entry/columency/reims_or_rheims> [accessed 17 August 2009].

raised to ‘cathedral.’ Liège became part of Belgium in 1830 and was bombed by German zeppelins during the battle of Liège in the First World War during August 1914. In September 1914 Rheims Cathedral was virtually destroyed as part of a two-day German offensive on the city. There was an outcry in the allied press over the tragedy of such a building being a target, forcing the German authorities to issue a statement as reported in the *New York Times*, ‘We regret the necessity, but the fire of the French came from that direction. Orders have been issued to save the cathedral.’⁸⁰

The fate of both cities had heavy press coverage in 1914 and it seems likely that Owen was aware of this. Perhaps surprisingly, as Davies points out, much of the musical material used in the Trio emanates from earlier piano works, *Prelude in the Manner of J.S. Bach*, *Little Eric* and the vocal work, *Pro Patria*.⁸¹ However, in no way does this detract from its patriotic sentiments, given the timely significance of its titles, inseparably linked to the events of 1914.

A work in two movements, it establishes from the first its separation from traditional forms. The structure of the first movement, ‘Liège’, is basically ternary, whereas the second movement, ‘Rheims’, can initially be classified as in sonata form but the recapitulation is based on material from both movements. The main theme returns in the tonic for the recapitulation, however, first movement material is then re-introduced and the movement ends in the relative major of the first movement (see Figure 12).

⁸⁰ G. H. Perrins, *New York Times*, September 21, 1914.

⁸¹ Davies, ‘A Refined and Beautiful Talent’, pp. 475-7.

Fig. 12: Form in Owen's Piano Trio

	Material	Theme	Bars
Movement 1	A	M (D minor)	1-28
	B	L (D minor)	29-61
	A	M (D major)	62-89
	Coda	M (D minor)	90-94
Movement 2	Exposition	F (A minor) b.33 C (C minor)	1-39
	Development	F (A $\flat$ major) b.93 C (A major)	40-113
	Recapitulation	F (A minor) b. 127 M (A major) b. 129 D major	114-142
	Coda	M (D major)	142-146

The work is based on four different themes, labelled here as military theme (M), lyrical theme (L), folk theme (F) and chorale theme (C); see example 11. As with Maddison's Quintet, there is only a small passage of exact repetition within the work.

Ex. 11. Owen, Piano Trio, Themes

(a) I 'Liège', military theme, bb. 11-15



(b) I 'Liège', lyric theme, bb. 31-38



(c) II 'Rheims', folk theme, bb. 1-9



(d) II 'Rheims', Chorale, bb. 33-39



However, Owen's work contains a much more pronounced variety of material than does Maddison's. Indeed the subsidiary themes (lyrical and chorale themes) have a less prominent role than in Smyth's Quartet. The lyrical theme does not return in the second movement and maintains the tonic rather than moving to the dominant. The chorale recedes so that the climax of the Trio is a competition between the military and folk themes. They unravel in the final bars of the piece, however, as the military theme is reduced to a rhythmic fragment (see example 12).

Ex. 12. Owen, Piano Trio, Rheims II, bb. 142-146



Owen's use of a folk tune in this work reflects her interest in both Welsh and Russian folk music. Indeed in 1915 she applied for a fellowship at Cardiff University to travel to Russia to study folk music.⁸² The military-style motifs in this work, which undoubtedly invoke the Great War, contrasts with much of her opus, particularly the published vocal pieces. She appears to be experimenting with silence here. This isolates and emphasises particular moments within the work: in the first movement, for instance, silence suddenly halts the progress of the lyrical theme (see example 13) while in the second where the texture is more sparse, silence adds impact to the *ff* entry in b. 45. It also halts the progress of the A theme at b. 108 and again in b. 113.

⁸² Ibid. pp.213-217. Davies suggests Owen's relationship with Alexis Chodak led to her increased interest in Russian culture, pp. 212-213. His full name appears to have been Henry Alexis Chodak Gregory from Tashkent in Russia, being the only surviving member of his family who were murdered in 1904. He trained in Medicine at Edinburgh University and the London Hospital and married Dr Hazel Chodak-Gregory who was a specialist in women's medicine in 1916. See Gill Gregory, 'Dr Hazel Chodak-Gregory' <<http://hle.org.uk/history.html>> [accessed 8 January 2011] and Gill Gregory, *The Sound of Turquoise* (London, Kingston University Press, 2009).

Ex. 13. Owen, Piano Trio, Liège, bb. 57-61

The use of silence in the work also contributes the sense of narrative running throughout. The Trio is the only one of the works analysed here with titled movements. As Byron Almén argues, narratives in music do not necessarily need text or titles (i.e. programme music) but rather narrative can be found in multiple elements within a piece of absolute music.

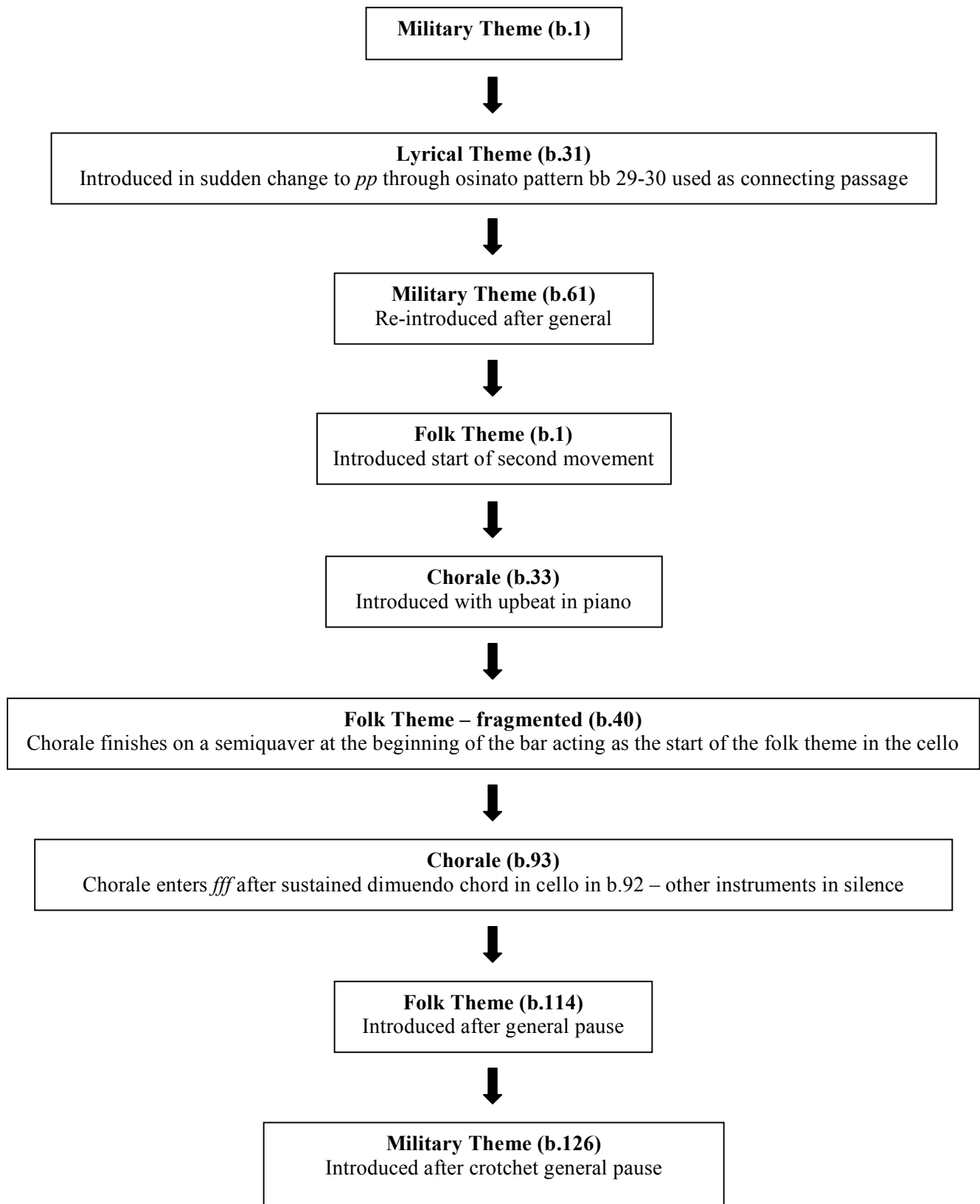
For the individual, then, narrative patterns are psychological templates illustrating possible responses to conflict. For society they represent paths to visualize and confront structures of power in constructive and/or critical ways.⁸³

If, however, the listener should approach the Trio without the stimulus of the titles, the strongly evocative musical features of the themes would still allow a narrative reading.

In the first movement, although the military and the lyrical theme are not tonally distinctive, they do not flow into one another. The lyrical theme is introduced with a *subito pp*, is interrupted by the less-than-lyrical dotted rhythms in its final bars and the military theme is only introduced again after a general pause. It is as if these two musical aspects are operating in different spheres unconcerned by one another (see figure 13).

⁸³ Byron Almén, *A Theory of Musical Narrative* (Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2008), p.27.

Fig. 13. Progression of Themes in Owen Piano Trio



More pronounced in the second movement is the halting of the folktune when the choral is introduced, the two very different characters of the themes indicating something darker below the surface. There are similar techniques in Dukas's *The Sorcerer's Apprentice*, 1893 as analysed by Carolyn Abbate, where she describes 'a strange passage in the midpoint of the piece at which the entire musical progress comes to a full stop.'⁸⁴ When the music does regenerate itself, it does so in a disturbingly incessant repetition of notes. In the Owen work the sense of unease is also intensified with two bars of silence at bar 44, the sudden silence perhaps alluding to the aerial bombing of the cathedral and the moment of silence as the bombs are released. The folk tune then is no longer stable, getting stuck in repeated fragments continually (see example 14) until it recovers itself in bar 62, towards a climactic point.

At bar 125 the folk theme is cut unceremoniously, again followed by an ominous silence and an upbeat chord into the bugle-like signal in bar 127, which indicates the return of the military theme. This has two purposes; firstly to surprise the listener with an unexpected recurrence and, secondly to bind the two movements and the two cathedrals together. Although there is some incorporation of folk elements within the chorale, in general the themes do not interact with one another. The military theme especially is introduced using general pauses, and is indeed victorious at the end of the piece with a jubilant return in a major key. It is as if the piece is a statement about the inevitability of the war impacting on all areas of life. Owen wrote to her friend Kitty Lewis on 8 September 1914, just after the attacks on the cathedrals:

⁸⁴ Carolyn Abbate, *Unsung Voices: Opera and Musical Narrative in the Nineteenth Century* (Princeton: Princeton University Press, 1991), p. 30.

Ex. 14. Owen, Piano Trio, Rheims, bb. 50-61

The musical score for Owen's Piano Trio, Rheims, measures 50-61, is presented in three systems. The first system shows the Violin and Piano (Right Hand) staves. The Violin part begins with a 'Giocoso' marking and a dynamic of *mf*, followed by a crescendo to *mp*, then *p* and *pp*. The Piano (Right Hand) part has dynamics of *mp*, *p*, and *pp*, with a crescendo to *mf* at the end. The second system shows the Piano (Left Hand) and Piano (Right Hand) staves. The Piano (Left Hand) part has dynamics of *mf*, *cresc.*, and *sempre cresc.*. The Piano (Right Hand) part has dynamics of *mp*, *p*, and *pp*, with a crescendo to *mf* and a 'cresc. molto' marking.

[O]ne feels there isn't time for anything on the 'gorgeous' side of life these days. Everything is awful and ghastilly [sic] horrible – it seems so un-Christian that the most cultured nations in the world, treat one another so.⁸⁵

Davies claims that composing chamber music appears to have been a complex process for Owen and something that did not come naturally:

She had little instrumental experience and, although she accompanied occasional violinists and brass players, there is no evidence that she ever played in an ensemble. Consequently, chamber instrumental music always required more struggle and graft than other areas of composition, and those few works which survive in this category were written to fulfil the requirements of Cardiff coursework or Academy competitions.⁸⁶

Indeed, as a 'Welsh' composer (for whom vocal/choral music was often the

⁸⁵ Letter from Morfydd Owen to Kitty Lewis, 8 September 1914 cited in Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', p.177.

⁸⁶ Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', p. 472.

pinnacle), let alone a woman, she was not expected to excel in instrumental music; therefore this review from *The Western Mail* in 1949 referring to her earlier piano trio is perhaps unusual praise:

Her piano music, for all its promise and interest, was never wholly satisfactory; few Welsh composers have ever acquired quite the art of writing effectively for the piano. On the other hand, her piano trio, written in 1912, well merits the attention of chamber music players.⁸⁷

In her later piano trio, she was developing forms with which she had started to experiment as an undergraduate. And while the SWM could have provided performers and opportunities to try out work, Owen was still at the RAM and thus benefiting to some extent from their support.⁸⁸ Indeed in this period it was becoming less difficult for women to enter conservatoires to study composition, and, as RAM programmes show, works by female students were included in student concerts, although these tended to be vocal and piano works.⁸⁹ This may have contributed to low numbers of RAM students in the SWM membership, with a rise in these when the conservatoire's facilities were no longer available after graduation. Indeed older SWM members were felt to be unapproachable by younger composers/performers, as the pianist Kathleen Dale notes:

As long ago as 1916 I had met Marion Scott at the Society of Women Musicians, but in those early days a wide distance separated us — not only her seniority in years. She was the co-founder of the Society, of which I was an untried new member. She was the heart and soul of the Royal College of Music, while my own

⁸⁷ S. Northcote, *Western Mail*, 14 March, 1949. G44 Papers of Eliot Crawshay-Williams, National Library of Wales. Morfydd Owen composed another Piano Trio in Cardiff in 1912, but the manuscript has not been uncovered.

⁸⁸ RAM student concert programmes indicate that Owen's songs *By the Lone Shore and Beautiful Sea* were sung by Mary Purcell at the Student Orchestral Concert, Queen's Hall on 19 March 1913, *In Cradle Land* and *The Fairie's Wedding* were sung by Owen at the Student Orchestral Concert, Queen's Hall, 27 June 1916 and *An Irish Lullaby* and *Pitter Patter* were sung by Owen at the Student Orchestral Concert, Queen's Hall, 22 June 1917. Owen was the female student with the most works performed in these years but her instrumental music was not performed. Programmes of student concerts 1910-1920, RAM Archive, London. Her orchestral works were performed at outside venues in London and Wales.

⁸⁹ Programmes of student concerts 1910-1920, RAM Archive, London.

loyalties were to the Royal Academy; she was a string player and I a pianist . . . I stood in awe of her.⁹⁰

Although Owen was younger than Maddison and Smyth, and was not able to mature as a composer due to her tragic death at the age of 26, the Piano Trio represents one of her most complex and large-scale works. Despite this she exhibits similarities with the two older composers both in her situation as a woman composer and in her approach to composition. Hers deals directly with conflict as does Smyth's, but the latter evokes Smyth's suffrage experience. Both openly manipulate their thematic material in the service of this conflict, and in the case of Owen, texture contributes too. Maddison also uses similar scenarios, presenting conflict through texture and dynamic variation.

Owen's identity as a Welsh composer was an integral part of her composition and she even added a middle name 'Llwyn' to her own surname on manuscripts and letters in 1912 and 1914, and then on published music from 1916, to appear more intensely Welsh.⁹¹ It is no wonder then that she did not engage with issues of 'Englishness' in music, which may have been another reason not to join the SWM.

For established women composers with an international outlook such as Smyth and Maddison, the SWM did not provide the most needed type of patronage such as assistance in publication, international performances or, in the case of Maddison, basic living support on her return to England. Smyth in particular acknowledged that she had an individual approach to composition and did not want to engage with a collective approach. For the younger and less established Owen, the support the RAM provided was

⁹⁰ Kathleen Dale, 'Memories of Marion Scott', *Music and Letters*, 35, 3 (July 1954), p.236.

⁹¹ Davies, 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent', p.175.

perhaps sufficient during the period when the Trio was being composed. Yet what the RAM could not have provided was a sense of solidarity amongst its female composers, as there were very few, with no female composition tutors at this time.

Between 1912 and 1916, while in London, each of the three composers under consideration here chose to write instrumental chamber music. In each case it was not a genre with which she had extensively engaged previously and actually accorded with the SWM's exhortations. For none of the three, however, did chamber music represent the 'step-up' from smaller forms that it was for many other women composers.

While, of course, on the continent, many male composers were eschewing sonata form altogether, British composers in general were not. Maddison, Smyth and Owen, like their male colleagues, Hurlstone and Scott, still retained some allegiance to it. The fact that the second themes of the works in question by Smyth, Maddison and Owen are generally more lyrical than are the first themes underlines the traditional outlook of these composers: their conformity to the norms of an earlier generation, at least in this regard. Smyth and Owen deviate from this arrangement of themes, however, as the second theme in Smyth's fourth movement would not fit this description and Owen's chorale theme is forceful, with an *fff* entrance, punctuating the main theme. It would be wrong to argue that this is either exclusively a female trait, or even primarily one. Subversion of the character of the themes is present in the work of other contemporary composers such as in the piano trio by William Hurlstone (see the themes of the first and fourth movements).⁹² Maddison, Smyth and Owen all create main themes with striking rhythm; both Maddison and Owen use this characteristic to connect to the second themes. The

⁹² William Y. Hurlstone, *Trio in G* (London: Charles Avison Ltd, 1907).

themes do not, however, flow into one another as advocated by Macpherson.

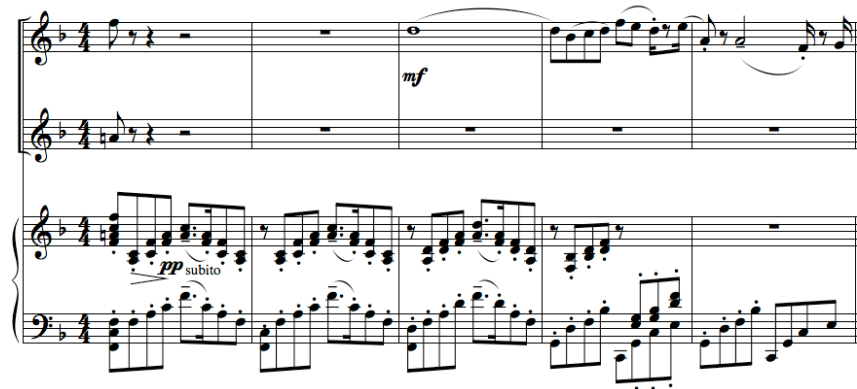
In Smyth's string quartet the collection of 'subsidiary' themes in the first movement can all be described as more lyrical than the main theme, and they all transform into one another, creating fluidity rather than conflict. In the fourth movement the second theme is not lyrical and does not flow from the main theme; however, it is broken down into small fragments, before the first theme quietly reasserts itself.

While the contrast between themes is greatest in the Owen trio (see example 11 previously), in the first movement they are linked by their rhythmic characters, and although they do not flow into each other they are connected by an ostinato figure in the piano (see example 15). The changing texture at b. 29, into the piano 'vamp' pattern, actually emphasizes the different characters of the themes. In the second movement the fast, dynamic folk theme is interrupted by the chorale, which maintains flow on its first entry but then operates almost in a different sphere, separated by general pauses. The sense of drama is greater than in the Smyth and Maddison works as the two main themes return at the end of the second movement.

The issue of the location of the climax of a sonata form movement has been much debated amongst feminist musicologists, and offers another aspect of the form, which could prompt gendered responses from composers. Susan McClary suggests that the end of the development section in classical sonata form is an event of power and violence with the masculine theme forcefully returning.⁹³ Stanford concurs, to the extent that he recommends that the climax should be within the development section before a

⁹³ McClary, *Feminine Endings*, p.15.

Ex. 15. Owen, Piano Trio, Liège, I, bb.29-33



subsidence into the recapitulation.⁹⁴ Liane Curtis counters this by observing that Clarke's sonata has the climax in the *middle* of the development, that the recapitulation does not start in the tonic and the cadenza contains a more triumphant return of the second theme.⁹⁵ Webster, on the other hand, considers the coda (as opposed to the recapitulation), to be the most likely place for climax in the late 19th century version of the form.⁹⁶

In Sally Macarthur's reading of Clarke's Piano Trio (1921), she argues that the climax would be expected to be around the golden mean (approximately 0.618) wherever that occurs in the music; instead 'the movement seems to make a feature of the halfway mark.'⁹⁷ She goes on to argue that 'it is possible that a female composer, inhabiting a female body, conceives of her musical proportions differently than does a male

⁹⁴ Stanford, *Musical Composition*, p.90.

⁹⁵ Curtis, 'Rebecca Clarke and Sonata Form' p.400.

⁹⁶ Webster, '19th Century/Romantic Sonata Form', p.695.

⁹⁷ Macarthur, *Feminist Aesthetics in Music*, p.96.

composer.’⁹⁸

Smyth is most consistent with Stanford (and McClary), while the fourth movement of the Maddison work has climactic points in both the development and the repetition of the development but the main point of climax is delayed until the coda. In both movements of the Owen work, the climax is delayed until the end. None of the sonata form movements, however, places a climax at the end of the development going into the recapitulation (even in the Maddison there is a subsidence before the recapitulation) thus avoiding highlighting the return of the first theme. None of the works has a climax at the golden mean. In ‘Liège’, bar 58 (which is where the golden mean occurs), follows a general pause and marks the start of the second half of the movement. This is too small a sample, however, to infer that female composers may have a different sense of proportion, especially as the climaxes of each piece occur at very different points proportionally.

Maddison’s, Smyth’s and Owen’s use of sonata form is, therefore, consistent with the late-Romantic vision of the form, using the same practices as their male contemporaries. Indeed some aspects, such as Maddison’s and Owen’s use of themes are particularly conventional. Yet Smyth’s treatment of themes, Maddison’s subtlety of recurrence and rejection of sonata form for the first movement, as well as Owen’s repetition of the previous movements’ themes, suggest individual explorations of the possibilities of the form.

⁹⁸ Ibid.

Chapter 5. The Early Twentieth Century Phantasy

While the previous chapter discussed works by three women who did not have close relationships with the SWM, works by Ethel Barns (1873-1948), Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958) and Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1962), who were involved with the SWM or their members, will form the focus of this chapter.¹ Barns and Spain-Dunk, part of the second, more political generation of women under discussion, went on to be members of the SWM and were active string players. Verne-Bredt was older and, while she did not join the SWM herself, she had works performed by female players many of whom were connected to the SWM.

The issue of following in the footsteps of male composers is rather complicated by a new trend at this time: many pieces of chamber music written in the pre-First World War period are designated ‘phantasies’. The genre is often seen as a departure from sonata form but it is not always the case. Why did composers choose to write phantasies? How did they engage with the structure and possibilities of the genre? How did the relationship of women composers with the SWM and other women musicians affect their contribution to this genre? This chapter will firstly describe the growing popularity of the phantasy in early twentieth-century Britain and then offer introductions to phantasies by Barns, Verne-Bredt and Spain-Dunk, before comparing these works with those by male contemporaries.

‘Fantasia’ was a term first used in the Renaissance to describe a composition

¹Ethel Barns and Susan Spain-Dunk were married to Charles Phillips and Henry Gibson respectively but used their maiden names for publication and performance. Spain-Dunk is sometimes referred to as Mrs Henry Gibson in SWM papers. Alice Verne-Bredt was married to William Bredt and combined her names for professional use.

‘whose form and invention sprang ‘solely from the fantasy and skill of the author who created it’ (Luis de Milan, 1535-6).² This is not to suggest that a fantasia necessarily lacked formal structure, only that its form was not prescribed. Sixteenth-century English as well as Spanish and Italian fantasias were technically demanding and included some of the most florid writing of the period. In practice, they usually consisted of a number of sections whose floridity and difficulty increased as the work progressed. Elizabethan composers known for writing lute fantasias included John Dowland, while William Byrd excelled in the fantasia for keyboard. The genre allowed composers considerable freedom if they were technically assured enough to exploit it.

The phantasy became, in the early twentieth century, a short piece of instrumental music that, in one movement, progressed through a variety of tempi and styles, with an equality among its instrumental parts. At its most extreme it differed from sonata form in the following ways. The phantasy was often more sectional than the sonata and most examples did not employ strict sonata form. Phantasies generally contained several themes, which often had similar features, therefore, the duality of the main and subsidiary themes of sonata form was not present. By omitting a return to previous material, the phantasy allowed more freedom in form and tonality. The phantasy was also concerned with the imagination: ‘Its earliest appearances in a musical context focus on the imaginative musical ‘idea’’.³ The explosion of phantasy-writing in the early twentieth century, as mentioned previously, was primarily due to its promotion by Walter Willson

²This and the following general information on the Fantasia is taken from Christopher D.S. Field, et al. ‘Fantasia’, *Grove Music Online*, *Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 3 May 2009]. Other variations on the term fantasia include Fancy, Fancie, Fansye, Fantasy Fantazia, Fantasia, Fantazie, Phantasy, Phantasie, and Phansie. The term was also used interchangeably at various times with ricerar and caprice.

³ Ibid.

Cobbett. 'Phantasy' implied a particular attitude to form (even if the details were rather vague); indeed, Cobbett stated that composers should give free reign to their imagination. In this sense, the phantasy could be considered antithetical to the structural clarity (and, some would argue, the intellectual discipline) of sonata form.

Members of the musical establishment, however, were insistent that the musical phantasy should also have some defined basis. As Stewart Macpherson writes, they were reluctant to endorse free-form composition:

[I]t may be that we, in these latter days, are on the eve of another overthrow of time-honoured landmarks in more than one direction. 'Who lives will see'; but it is certain that, whatever new developments may await us, the element of Form must of necessity hold an important place.⁴

Yet, in a period where writers such as Prout, Macpherson and Scott were highlighting the need for logic and flow, the phantasy seemingly fulfilled these criteria more closely than multi-movement works. Herbert Howells sees the relationship between the sonata and the phantasy thus: 'It [the Cobbett Fantasy] can also be thought of as a condensation of the three or four movements of a sonata into a single movement of moderate dimensions'.⁵

Indeed, it appears that Cobbett could not ignore the sonata and announced, in 1909, a competition for a violin sonata rather than a phantasy. He comments on the phantasy's relationship to the sonata:

The major number of the Phantasies so far composed have consisted of a sort of condensation of the scope of four movements, treated not less organically than in sonata form. In place of the development section a movement of slower tempo is sometimes introduced, and this again may embody a movement of a *scherzando* type. In any case the music is continuous, and a logical connection is maintained. A return to the characteristics of the first part of the movement is made, but not

⁴ Macpherson, *Form in Music*, p.259.

⁵ Christopher Palmer, *Herbert Howells: A Celebration* (London: Thames Publishing, 1996), p.59.

necessarily a definite repetition, and a developed coda is added, which as regards style and tempo might suggest the usual *Finale* of a four-movement work. Thus the essential characteristics of an ordinary chamber work may be embodied in one movement of moderate length.⁶

Stanford, however, is suspicious of the phantasy:

This tabloid preparation of the three or four movements of a sonata must contain all the ingredients of the prescription, and yet not exceed the proportions of any of them. Then, again, the themes must be clear and intelligible to the hearer, and this needs what is termed 'spacing'. The difficulty of ensuring this, without loss of breathing room when they are concentrated into the smallest possible space, must be obvious. . . . The subject, therefore, must be conceived in miniature so as to ensure their proportion to each other and the whole design. A composer cannot set himself a more exacting problem.⁷

While music critic John Fuller Maitland (1856-1936) also suggests that it is 'recommended, that the development section of the sonata form is replaced by a movement in slow tempo, which may include also a scherzando movement', Ernest Walker argues that very few phantasies follow the guidelines set by Stanford or Fuller Maitland, especially those composed post 1910.⁸

Despite Cobbett's assertion that composers should be given 'free reign', the phantasy had close links with sonata form not least because commentators such as Prout, Macpherson and Scott refer to the development section of sonata form as the 'free fantasia'. Prout, in general saw the fantasia as 'almost any kind of composition without a clearly defined form'.⁹ He goes on accurately to predict:

The fantasias of more recent composers generally consist of a series of movements following one another without a break, in various keys, not always ending with the same tonic with which they begin. . . . These, however, may be regarded as exceptional cases; in the majority we find the usual law of tonality . . .

⁶ W.W. Cobbett, 'British Chamber Music', *MT*, 52, 818 (April 1911), p. 243

⁷ Stanford, *Musical Composition*, pp. 163-4.

⁸ John Fuller Maitland quoted in Ernest Walker, 'Cobbett Competitions', *Cobbett's Cyclopaedic Survey of Chamber Music*, 1, p.286.

⁹ Ebenezer Prout, *Musical Form* 4th ed. (London: Augener, 1893), p.2.

adhered to.¹⁰

Cobbett's attendance at the Gresham lectures by Sir Frederick Bridge, where he heard fantasies by Ravenscroft, Deering, Ward, Lawes, Crawford and Locke, proved an illuminating experience and resulted in an almost obsessive preoccupation with the genre:

They [the fantasies] contain striking little adumbrations of modern harmony and string effects which would not have shamed one of the great writers of a later century. That they were full of naiveties of construction and tonality, rarely finishing in the initial key, and that development was absent for the most part, is not surprising considering the period when they were written, but as centuries-old native productions they were so interesting that I was moved to give commissions to twelve different composers of the younger generation to write so-called Phantasies for various combinations of instruments used in chamber music, works which may be described as the present-day analogues of the fantasies, conceived of course in modern idiom, and without their structural defects.¹¹

As will be seen later, Cobbett's drive and enthusiasm for the genre led to his commissioning fantasies for his publication series and the instigation of competitions for the composition of fantasies.

By the 1907/08 season, the fantasy had a significant presence on the London concert scene, as shown by the numbers of reviews in the *Musical Times*. This is especially accentuated by the decision of the London Trio (Amina Goodwin, Achille Simonetti and William E. Whitehouse) to play three prize-winning fantasies over a series of concerts in 1908 and 1909. Those by John Ireland and James Friskin received extended reviews in the *Musical Times*, the former being played again along with one by York Bowen in a Langley-Muklé series concert at 19 Grosvenor Square, with many more subsequent performances. In the 1910s it became practically a rite of passage for younger

¹⁰ Ebenezer Prout, *Applied Forms*, p.238.

¹¹ W. W. Cobbett, 'The Beginnings of British Chamber Music', *Chamber Music*, 13 (March 1915), p.50.

English composers to gain a prize for a phantasy at a Cobbett Competition.¹²

An inconspicuous announcement in *The Musical Times* in July 1905 advertised a competition for a ‘short piece of Chamber String Music’;¹³ this was followed by a more extensive explanation of the structure and requirements of the competition in December 1905:

The subject of the competition is set forth:

The composition of a short ‘Phantasy’ in the form of a String Quartet for two violins, viola, and violoncello. The parts must be of equal importance, and the duration of the piece should not exceed twelve minutes. Though the Phantasy is to be performed without a break, it may consist of different sections varying in *tempi* and rhythms.¹⁴

At this first Cobbett competition for a ‘phantasy string quartet’, William Hurlstone, who was to die prematurely shortly afterwards, was awarded first prize.¹⁵ The competition was adjudicated by Cobbett, Sir Alexander Mackenzie, Alfred Gibson and Hermann Sternberg.¹⁶ While neither the competition announcement nor the report of the results indicates if the entries were judged anonymously, in his *Cyclopaedic Survey of Chamber Music* published in 1929, Cobbett describes his surprise during the first competition when he opened the envelope revealing the name of Hurlstone, as he had thought he knew the composer’s work well.¹⁷ This suggests that the compositions were submitted anonymously, although in practice the judges would have had detailed

¹² See Appendix 10 for a catalogue of Phantasies produced between 1905 and 1920.

¹³ n.a. ‘Front Matter’ *Musical Times*, 46, 749 (July 1905), p.430.

¹⁴ n.a. ‘Front Matter’, *Musical Times*, 46, 754 (December 1905), p.791. For full advertisement see Appendix 11.

¹⁵ Hurlstone died in 1906 of asthma.

¹⁶ Alfred Gibson taught Susan Spain-Dunk violin at the RAM between 1902 and 1905. He does not appear to be related to her future husband Henry Gibson. Student Record for Susan Spain-Dunk, RAM Archive, London. For more information on George Alfred Gibson see n.a. ‘George Alfred Gibson’, *MT and Singing-Class Circular*, 41, 686 (April, 1900), pp.225-228.

¹⁷ W.W. Cobbett, ‘Chamber Music Life’, *Cobbett’s Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, vol. 2, p.261.

knowledge of the compositional styles and manuscript of many of the competitors.

The other winning phantasies in 1905 were by Frank Bridge (2nd); James Friskin (3rd); Joseph C. Holbrooke (4th), H. Waldo Warner (5th) and Haydn Wood (6th). By the 1907 competition for phantasy piano trio, there were 67 anonymous entries and the positioning of prizes was as follows: Frank Bridge (1st), John Ireland (2nd) and James Friskin (3rd).¹⁸ But now there were also supplementary prizes; these were awarded to Alice Verne-Bredt, Susan Spain-Dunk, J.A. Harrison, 'Dr Blair', Sidney Goldsmith, Harold R White and Ernest Halsey.¹⁹ It is not clear exactly how the judging process proceeded; in 1907 the *Musical Times* stated that the judges included Dr Cummings but did not give detailed information on the other judges.²⁰ The competition announcement for the 1915 contest is more specific; 'Mr Cobbett will himself examine the manuscripts, selecting a few to be performed for a small select audience, who will make the ultimate adjudication by vote.'²¹

The early Cobbett competitions stipulated a particular ensemble such as a piano trio or string quartet. Later, greater freedom with regard to choice of ensemble was allowed, but the designated work remained a 'phantasy'.²² Cobbett declared that it was

¹⁸There is some discrepancy between sources: some state that Ireland won 2nd prize and Friskin 3rd, others that Friskin won 2nd and Ireland 3rd. James Friskin was the future husband of Rebecca Clarke. (Notoriously, until the Grove Dictionary of Women Composers, 1994, she was represented there only in the entry for him.)

¹⁹ Spain-Dunk had further success at the Cobbett competitions with her Sonata for violin and piano when she won 4th prize in 1910.

²⁰W. W. Cobbett, 'British Chamber Music', *MT*, 52, 818 (April 1911), p.243. Dr Cummings is likely to be William Hayman Cummings (1831-1915) who founded the Purcell Society and was Principal of the Guildhall School of Music 1896-1910.

²¹n.a. 'Occasional Notes', *MT*, 55, 855 (May 1914), p.305. See Appendix 12.

²² The instrumental combinations were as follows: 1905 Phantasy for String Quartet, 1907 Phantasy Trio, 1909 Sonata for violin and piano, 1915 String Quartet in sonata, suite or fancy form, 1917 Folksong Phantasy, 1919 Dance Phantasy, 1921 Phantasy Duo. In the 1920s prizes for chamber music composition including phantasies were focused on composition students at the RCM.

‘the counterpart of the chamber quartet and trio of the present day.’²³

While Cobbett showed reluctance to accept total responsibility for its choice, for composers and the musical public, he and the genre were inseparable. The musical establishment was sometimes critical of Cobbett’s apparent directive power; he, somewhat defensively, responded:

It has been said of me, the initiator of these musical adventures, [the phantasy competitions] that I arrived at supplanting the sonata form. No such idea ever crossed my mind. Sir Charles Stanford once spoke of ‘this tabloid preparation of the three or four movements of a sonata.’ This was nearer the truth, for I doubt if there will ever be evolved a successful form which does not owe its origin to some period of the sonata. But his words imply some sort of design on my part to impose conditions upon competitors, whereas they were asked simply to give free play to their imagination in the composition of one-movement works, to write what they liked--in any shape--so long as it was a shape.²⁴

Indeed Cobbett did not want to contest the status quo or appear too radical. He comments further:

Sonata [form] will always remain to lovers of absolute music the most serviceable of musical structures. I would rather say that a new convention is wanted to stand side by side with the old one; which, though conceived on a less ambitious scale, is yet deemed worthy of academic sanction.²⁵

How did composers, therefore, react to this challenge? The English composer was seen as measured and serious; a 1916 *Musical Times* article, for instance, wished English music to ‘stand for clearness of conception and purity of style, sanity of mind, and temperateness of spirit’.²⁶ Significantly, a chamber work by Thomas Dunhill, played in a RCM Patron’s Fund concert on December 13, 1905, was praised by the reviewer of the

²³Cobbett, ‘Phantasy’, *Cobbett’s Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, vol. 2, p.217. The Gresham lecturer referred to by Cobbett was Sir Frederick Bridge. Gresham College in London has given free public lectures in a variety of disciplines since the sixteenth century.

²⁴Ibid.

²⁵Cobbett, ‘British Chamber Music’, p.242.

²⁶Colin McAlpin, ‘Britain: Her Music’, *MT*, 57, 884 (October, 1916), p. 447.

Musical Times for being ‘sanely imaginative.’²⁷ The phantasy provided some relief; indeed James Friskin’s Phantasy Quartet was commended for ‘the quality of its humour—a sense that is not greatly possessed by most young English composers, judging from the lugubrious products of their pens’.²⁸

By 1919, composers such as Herbert Howells were reacting against the phantasy, perceiving that the concert community was growing weary of this form: ‘I began this morning by changing the Sonata’s name. By deed poll I have dropped ‘Phantasy’ from it: the word has begun to frighten onlookers at British Music!’²⁹

Jung and Freud contrast the concept of the ‘phantasy’ with that of the ‘dream’ in that the basis in reality of the former is absent from the latter. Jung describes the phantasy in terms of psychological types as

[F]or the most part a product of the unconscious. It does indeed contain elements of consciousness, but for all that is a special characteristic that it is essentially spontaneous, and quite foreign to the conscious content. It shares this quality in common with the dream, though the latter is wholly involuntary and far more bizarre in character.³⁰

The ‘psychological’ phantasy revealed the unconscious and some musical phantasies also had a ‘darker’ element; yet the genre was considered, perhaps because of its brevity, less serious than multi-movement forms. Indeed the manuscript of Alice Verne-Bredt’s Phantasy Trio bore the motto, ‘under the light there is darkness’, though this was not included in the published version.³¹

²⁷ n.a. ‘Review’, *MT*, 47, 755 (Jan 1906), p.44.

²⁸ n.a. ‘Review’, *MT*, 47, 761 (July 1906), p.489.

²⁹ Palmer, *Herbert Howells*, p.74.

³⁰ Carl G. Jung, ‘Psychological Types’ in *Collected Papers on the Psychology of Phantasy*, ed. by Dr Constance Long (London: Baillière, Tindall and Cox, 1920), pp. xi-xii.

³¹ Letter to Alice Verne-Bredt from T. C. Fenwick, Clerk Musicians Company, 29 April 1908. See Appendix 13.

Jung sees the propagation of phantasies as dependent on society as well as the individual. The ‘spirit of the age’ of Edwardian London was one of release, a reaction to Victorian propriety and social behaviour, and the musical phantasy reflected this. Shortly afterwards, though, the number of phantasies by composers of both sexes dropped: it seems that the First World War was not conducive to the composition of such works; in any case, there was a general decrease in compositional activity.

Indeed women composers’ involvement with the phantasy was in the context of the general debate on form. Ironically Cobbett himself appears to be calling for a female aesthetic when he writes:

Certain feminine [*sic*] writers of chamber music show no lack of vitality. In fact they set themselves the task of emulating men in this respect, but the composer destined to achieve greatness in the future is more likely to be simply—herself; not woman pranked in male garb, but woman true to her own nature, woman of whom poets have sung, and whom, strange to say, composers of the opposite sex have best succeeded in interpreting in terms of music.³²

There were not large numbers of women choosing to compose in this genre, however, it was important in the development of women composers, and highlights many of the challenges both practical and musical facing them when placed in direct competition with men, in one of the first British competitions outside the music college environment. To do so women composers responded positively to the notion of a phantasy; notably, it freed them from an almost exclusively male tradition. Figure 14 shows the phantasies written by women c.1907-1915. Women composers and performers also acted as judges, although not in as large numbers as male musicians (see Appendix 12).³³

³² Cobbett, ‘Women Composers’, *Cobbett Cyclopaedic Survey of Chamber Music*, vol. 2, p.593.

³³ Women also contributed to entries for *Cobbett’s Cyclopaedic Survey of Chamber Music*; of 139 writers, 13 were female.

Fig. 14: Phantasies written by women c.1905-1920

Composer	Phantasy	Instrumentation	Notes
Ethel Barns	Phantasy Trio	2vns 1piano	Published by Schott in 1912 as no.4 in Cobbett series
Ruby Holland	Trio in one movement	vn, vc, piano	Probably in phantasy form, unpublished n.d.
M.E.Marshall	Dance Phantasy Trio	unclear	n.d. MS
Susan Spain Dunk	Phantasy Quartet	2vns, va, vc	Published by Good and Tabb 1915
Susan Spain-Dunk	Phantasy Trio	vn, vc, piano	Cobbett 5 th prize 1907
Alice Verne-Bredt	Phantasy Trio	vn, vc, piano	Cobbett Supplementary Prize, Published by Schott 1910.
Alice Verne-Bredt	Phantasy Piano Quartet	vn, va, vc, piano	n.d. MS
Alice Verne-Bredt	Phantasy Piano Quintet	2vn, va, vc, piano	n.d. MS

The Fantasia by **Ethel Barns** (a trio for two violins and piano) was commissioned by Cobbett, rather than being written for a Cobbett competition, and had its first performance in the Barns-Phillips concert series at the Bechstein Hall on 9 December 1911.³⁴ It was part of a series published by Schott and funded by Cobbett, where several composers were asked to write a phantasy for varying string and piano combinations; figure 15 lists Cobbett's commissions.

Barns was extremely active within the community of women composers. She had studied composition with Ebenezer Prout, as well as violin firstly with Prosper Sainton (1813-1890) and then Emile Sauret (1852-1920) at the RAM, and produced many short works for violin as well as a *Concertstück* and chamber music. She continued to compose after her marriage to Charles Phillips, 30 of her works being published, mainly by Schott and Co. She also managed a professional career as a violinist. With Phillips she founded

³⁴ Programme collection, Wigmore Hall Archive, London.

Fig. 15: Phantasies commissioned by Cobbett³⁵

Composer	Phantasy	Year	Publisher
Frank Bridge	Piano Quartet	1910	Augener
James Friskin	Piano Quintet	1910	Stainer and Bell
Benjamin Dale	Viola and Piano	1911	Schott
Thomas F. Dunhill	Trio (piano, violin, viola)	1911	Stainer and Bell
James McEwen	String Quartet (2 cellos)	1911	MS
Ethel Barns	Trio (2 violins and piano)	1911	Schott
Ralph Vaughan Williams	String quintet (2 violas)	1912	Stainer and Bell
Richard Walthew	Piano Quintet	1912	Stainer and Bell
B. Walton O'Donnell	Cello and Piano	1912	MS
Donald Tovey	Clarinet Quintet	1912	MS? In 1912 he also published a sonata for clarinet and piano.
Edwin York Bowen	Violin and Piano	1912	MS

the Barns-Phillips concert series at the Bechstein Hall for chamber music and especially her own compositions. Of the women composers in this study, Barns was the most commercially successful, and (partly due to) her organisation of her concert series, she was one of the more visible women composers of the period. When she died her beneficiaries deposited all her manuscripts in the British Library, which has ensured her presence in modern discourse on women composers even though her works have become little-played.

Katherine Eggar's comments on Barns's standing as a composer, published in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music* in 1930, are as follows:

The above works [2nd and 4th violin sonatas and the Fantasie Trio] bear the stamp of the executant rather than the contemplative musician. The violin parts are the work of a skilled player who knows the legitimate capacities of the instrument, and conceives passages which lie well for fingers and bow. The piano, too, is in sympathy with its more brilliant qualities, the chief resource being resonant chords and wide ranging arpeggios. The harmony is strong in six-fours and dominant sevenths with frequent modulations, the composer's favourite device being to shift a passage by semitones from one key-plane to another. . . . In the trio, the writing for the two violins shows constructive care, and the two parts

³⁵ Betsi Hodges, *W.W. Cobbett's Phantasy: A Legacy of Chamber Music in the British Musical Renaissance* (DMA diss., University of North Carolina at Greensboro, 2008), p.58.

are of equal interest.³⁶

Eggar's comments were seen by Cobbett as lacking, to the extent that he added his own entry (below Eggar's) in the *Cyclopedia*, including other works by Barns as well as those mentioned by Eggar. Of the above work, Cobbett writes, 'Her phantasy trio was frequently played by the composer with the late Émile Sauret, always with great success.'³⁷

The form of the Barns's *Fantasia* is a series of continually evolving sections (see figure 16 below).³⁸

Fig. 16: Form in Barns's *Fantasia* for two violins and piano

Bar	Tempo	Key	Time signature	Materials
1	Andante con moto	D major	3/4	A
41		E $\flat$ minor	3/4	B
80		E $\flat$ major	3/4	Development based on A and B
117	Meno Mosso	D major	4/4	C
130	Allegro Moderato	D minor	4/4	D
148	Poco Meno Mosso	A major	3/4	E
172		D major	4/4	F
179		D minor	4/4	G (based on A material)
186		E $\flat$ minor	3/4	H
196	Poco Meno Mosso	A $\flat$ minor	3/4	I (variation of E)
222	Tempo I ^o	E major	3/4	A ²
239- 272	Allegro Allegando (b.262)	Transition to B $\flat$ major – F major – ends in D major	4/4 – 9/8 – 6/8	Coda (opening based on D)

³⁶ Katherine Eggar, 'Ethel Barns', *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, 1, pp. 59-60.

³⁷ W.W. Cobbett, 'Ethel Barns', *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*, 1, p. 60.

³⁸ Interestingly Barns reverts to French spelling using *f* rather than *ph* in Phantasy.

The *Fantasia* is a departure from the simple ternary structures of Barns' songs, piano and violin works such as the one-movement piano trio, *Adagio*, which moves from Ab major (bb. 1-34) to G# minor (bb. 35-58) then back to Ab major (bb. 59-end), all the while in 4/4. In contrast the *Fantasia* is sectional with brief interludes between sections, often using repeated patterns in the piano or sustained chords in the piano and strings. These passages, though superficially implying continuity, actually provide clear punctuation marks, underlining the sectional nature of the piece. In this way Barns's *Fantasia* recalls the strongly articulative nature of nineteenth-century sonata-form pieces. Although Barns allows at least one instrumental line to span the sections, this does not prove a sufficient link, since, as at for instance, bb. 128-9, the self-conscious intervening material is actually divorced from what precedes and follows it by pauses and clear textural changes (see example 16). This is also the case in other passages in the work such as at bb. 216-222, although in general, such material is followed, rather than preceded, by a pause (see example 17).

Ex. 16. Barns, *Fantasia*, bb. 127-130

Ex. 17. Barns, *Fantasie*, bb. 216-222

The musical score for Ex. 17, Barns, *Fantasie*, bb. 216-222, is presented in two systems. The first system (bb. 216-222) is in 3/4 time. The treble staff features a melodic line with a 'rall.' marking. The bass staff has a 'tranquillo' marking and a 'ppp' dynamic. The second system (bb. 223-224) also features a treble and bass staff. The treble staff has a 'rit.' marking and a 'Tempo Primo (con sord.)' marking. The bass staff has a 'rit.' marking and a 'poco tranquillo' marking. The score ends with a 'tempo primo ma piano poco ad lib.' marking.

While there is a return to the A material at bar 222 (as can be seen in figure 16 above), this is a variation of what occurred earlier in the work and the theme is not allowed to reassert itself; thus there is no grand return to the main theme. Each section is distinct from, but related to, what has come before, for example, in section G there is a 2-bar repetition of material from D with a different distribution of it between the instruments and then the music evolves (see example 18). The work uses the greatest amount of constantly-changing material of all the phantasies examined, with the exact repetition of, at most, two bars at any one time.

Ex. 18. Barns, *Fantasie*

(a) bb.130-132, section D

Allegro moderato, et molto marcato

Violin: *f*, *cresc.*
 Viola: *f*, *p*
 Piano: *f*, *p*, *cresc.*

(b) bb.179-181, section G

a tempo

Violin: *ff con fuoco*, *p*, *f*
 Viola: *mf*
 Piano: *p a tempo*, *cresc.*

The *Phantasie* for violin, violoncello and piano by **Alice Verne-Bredt** is a work that was disseminated in her lifetime through performances and publication.³⁹ The review by Marion Scott and Katherine Eggar in the Chamber Music supplement to the *Music Student* journal is complimentary:

³⁹ As with Barns, Verne-Bredt uses an alternative spelling, choosing 'Phantasie'.

There is great freedom of rhythm already evinced by the first subject being cast in 5/4 time. This is a form of emancipation, which always seems a little artificial in composers of Western Europe, but in the present case it is interesting as showing a widening of the imagination.⁴⁰

Eggar and Scott even forgive one apparent shortcoming:

That the second subject should go into 6/8 with a rather obvious arpeggio accompaniment, must be regarded not merely as inability on the composer's part to sustain the more complicated rhythm, but as commendable feeling for contrast.⁴¹

Verne-Bredt indeed displays considerable technique, which is all the more surprising from a composer who did not study at a music college or indeed have a formally structured musical education.⁴² However, the sixth of ten children of German immigrants from Oberdorf who grew up in Southampton and then London, she was the daughter of musical parents: her father was an instrumental teacher, specialising in violin, organ, piano and zither, and her mother was an accomplished violin player. While her sister Mathilde was a pupil of Clara Schumann, Alice would receive occasional piano lessons from Marie Schumann when she was visiting London. In a letter to Mathilde, Marie Schumann comments, 'For a girl who has never had lessons, Alice plays remarkably well and technique comes to her naturally.'⁴³ It is likely, therefore, that Alice received a patchwork of musical instruction from various members of her family. Her sisters recall Alice improvising from an early age:

We children were often allowed to play the voluntaries and I remember my sister Alice even as a small child always extemporised them. When asked what she had played, it was obvious that most people did not believe her when she told them

⁴⁰ Eggar and Scott, 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music Third Paper', p.97.

⁴¹ Ibid.

⁴² The following information on Alice Verne-Bredt is taken from Mathilde Verne, *Chords of Remembrance* (London: Hutchinson and Co, 1936).

⁴³ Ibid. p.43.

that they were her own improvisations, so she adopted the plan of attributing them to any well-known composer whose name came into her head.⁴⁴

While she was, like her sisters Mathilde and Adela, a talented pianist, she had ambitions to become a light-opera singer; however she contracted typhoid, which ruined her voice.⁴⁵ After marrying William Brecht, an amateur conductor, she taught at the Mathilde Verne Piano School in London, pioneering techniques for group-teaching of young children. Her compositions were often used as educational materials but also included chamber music, for instance, three Phantasies for piano trio, piano quartet and piano quintet.

However, the democratic part-writing in the *Phantasie* (she played both violin and piano) was not considered by Scott and Eggar to be replicated in the Phantasy Quintet.⁴⁶

A Quintet (MS) for piano and strings naturally makes more demand [than the trio] upon the composer's experience, and it cannot be said that Mrs Brecht has been altogether successful in this combination. The layout is scrappy. No instrument, not even the piano, has a rich part, and there are long silences for one or other voice which have a leaden rather than golden suggestion. There is perhaps more attempt to free the strings than in the other two compositions, but the effects are often thin and the construction halting. In its suaver passages the work reminds one of the style of Edward Schütt's charming *Walzer-Märchen* Trio, but one feels that the work as a whole is not the composer's favourite child—that not much love was lost in the writing.⁴⁷

While no score is currently available to appraise the opinion of Eggar and Scott of the quintet, the Phantasie Trio appears to have been an artistic and commercial success

⁴⁴ Ibid. p.27.

⁴⁵ Ibid. p.67. Mathilde Verne studied piano with Clara Schumann and founded the Mathilde Verne Piano School in London. Among Mathilde's first pupils when living in Denmark Hill were the Deneke sisters. See Chapter 3 for Marga Deneke and the Oxford Ladies Musical Society. Adela Verne was the youngest of the Verne family, was taught piano by Mathilde and become an international pianist. Her son John Vallier was also a piano soloist.

⁴⁶ This quintet was not published and its manuscript has not been located.

⁴⁷ Eggar and Scott, 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music Third Paper', p.97.

for Verne-Bredt; it was performed on 30 April 1914 by the Colanri Trio at the Bechstein Hall. The Phantasy Piano Quartet was also played at the '12 o'clock' concert series at the Aeolian Hall in January 1907 by Mathilde Verne (the composer's sister), Beatrice Langley, May Muklé and Cecilia Gates.⁴⁸ The Phantasy Trio is one of the shortest examined, probably because it was a competition piece. It contains complete repetitions of whole sections.

Of Verne-Bredt's three phantasies only that in C minor for piano trio was published by Schott.⁴⁹ It appears publication was not always guaranteed through the competition process; in a letter to Verne-Bredt from the Musicians Company in 1908 informing her that she had won an extra prize of £5 for her Phantasie Trio, she is informed that 'under the conditions of the competition the copyright of the piece will have to be assigned to the company', suggesting publication.⁵⁰ Her reply, however, is not known, but in a further letter, Verne-Bredt is informed that the 'committee does not propose to publish your Phantasy, at any rate, for the present.'⁵¹ Indeed publication did not occur until 1910.

The Phantasie Trio follows the conditions set for the Cobbett competitions, lasting 10 minutes and moving through a series of time signatures, keys and styles with a structure shown in Figure 17. Similarly to Barns's work, this piece is sectional with short transitional passages into each new section. It, too, therefore, evokes the dialectic of

⁴⁸ 'London Concerts' (listings) *Musical Times*, 48, 769 (March 1907), p.181. The score of this work has not been recovered. Alice and Mathilde were not members of the SWM but the rest of the Quartet were for a number of years (Langley 1911-17, Muklé 1911-19 and Gates 1917-18).

⁴⁹ The Summerhayes Piano Trio has recorded the work: Summerhayes Piano Trio, *English Romantic Trios*, Meridian Records, 2005, CDE 84478.

⁵⁰ Letter to Alice Verne-Bredt from T. C. Fenwick, Clerk Musicians Company, 29 April 1908. See Appendix 13.

⁵¹ Letter to Alice Verne-Bredt from T. C. Fenwick, Clerk Musicians Company, 6 May 1908.

Fig. 17: Form in Verne-Bredt's, *Phantasie* (divided by tempo indications)

Bars	Tempo	Key	Time signature	Structure
1-33	Moderato	C minor	5/4	A
34-66	Andante Cantabile	E major	6/8	B
67-134	Allegretto	E major	2/4	C
135-136	Maestoso	C minor	5/4	A ²
137	Andante	C minor	4/4	A ²
138	Adagio	E $\flat$ major	4/4	A ²
139-189	Adagio doloroso	C minor	3/4	D
190-207	Andante Cantabile	F major	6/8	B ²
208-249	Allegretto	F major	2/4	C ²
250-264	Maestoso	C minor	5/4	A ³
265-270	Andante	C minor	4/4	A ³

sonata form in its clarity of structure. The linking passages, again serving as punctuation, use sustained chords over a piano pattern, or as is the case when moving from B to C, a V⁷-I cadence (see example 19). Unusually in the Phantasy genre, Verne-Bredt repeats material verbatim. While the 2nd and 3rd themes (B and C) are transposed at their return, theme A is repeated exactly. This is noteworthy because most composers of the genre tended to vary endings or even individual bars during passages of exact repetition. In many ways this piece offers the clearest formal structure of any to be discussed here. A comparison with other works follows on page 179.

Susan Spain-Dunk's Phantasy Quartet in D minor was published in 1915 by Goodwin and Tabb, but it is unclear whether it was written for a specific competition. Spain-Dunk

Ex. 19. Verne-Bredt, *Phantasie*, bb.65-67



was a prolific phantasy composer; there is evidence she wrote another phantasy quartet as well as a phantasy trio, but neither was published. She had studied at the RAM, with violin as her first study and piano as her second.⁵² She was taught harmony by Stewart Macpherson, winning the Charles Lucas Medal for composition and, as mentioned earlier, was a friend of Cobbett, playing viola in his private string quartet. She became a member of the SWM in 1914 as she was writing the Phantasy Quartet and was married to Henry Gibson who also composed music; therefore she was very much at the centre of the group of British women composing chamber music.⁵³

Spain-Dunk's Phantasy Quartet, whose form is given in Figure 18, has no passages of exact repetition; neither does it possess as many key and tempo changes as Barns's phantasy.

⁵² Student Record for Susan Spain-Dunk, Student Entry Records 1902, RAM Archive, p.426.

⁵³ Henry Gibson was a musician and composer. Their son Alan Gibson (1911-1999) returned to Folkestone where Spain-Dunk's family had originated and was the Vicar of Sandgate 1964-1976.

Fig. 18: Form in Spain-Dunk's Phantasy Quartet

Bar	Tempo	Key	Time Sig.	Section	Themes
1-54	Allegro con Fuoco	D minor	4/4	A	Main theme
55-90		D minor	4/4		Secondary theme
91-176	Andante moderato	Bb maj. to G min.	3/4	B	Condensed slow movement
177-201	Allegro con Fuoco	C minor	4/4	A	Main theme/development
202-214		F major	4/4		
215-246		D minor	4/4		
247-271		D minor	4/4		Main theme
272-298		D major	4/4		Secondary theme
299-333	Piu Tranquillo	D major	4/4	Coda	

This Phantasy Quartet combines some sonata-form principles, such as a return of the main theme in the original key and the use of main and secondary themes, with a more phantasy-like manipulation of previous material at bar 177. The slower, central *Andante moderato* section can also be considered a condensed slow movement of a three-movement sonata. The double bars between bb.90 and 91, as well as bb.176 and 177 indicate the most significant structural pauses. The secondary theme, however, does not move to an alternative key and as a whole the work does not shift tonally as much as do many phantasies by other composers.

Spain-Dunk's earlier Phantasy Trio, which won a supplementary prize in the Cobbett Competition in 1907, was dismissed along with Verne-Bredt's by the critic Ernest Walker:

These two trios [Spain-Dunk's and Verne-Bredt's] stand in a somewhat special position of their own: They were granted supplementary prizes in Mr Cobbett's second competition as examples of what may be called high-class salon music. They fulfil their own functions in capital fashion, but they do not exactly enter into rivalry with the rest of the Phantasies. The former is the more vigorous and

impulsive of the two. It consists of an *allegro con brio* in ordinary 'sonata-form', except that in place of a development section there is an *adagio*, the main theme of which is repeated, in grandiose fashion, in the coda. The second trio is perhaps slighter in material, while rather defter in craftsmanship. It includes several short sections in different *tempi*, repeated from time to time, so as to form a neatly balanced structure. Both works are of only moderate technical difficulty, and effectively written for both instruments.⁵⁴

Spain-Dunk went on to win fourth place in the International Cobbett Competition for a violin sonata.⁵⁵ It appears that, by the time of writing the quartet in 1915, she had developed her phantasy-writing style, which was becoming more through-composed and less reliant simply on sonata form and exact repetitions of main themes. The sections are much more clearly defined than those in the Barns Fantasia and thus this quartet is a series of segments rather than a seamless, continuous work (see Examples 20a and b). This work is one of the most democratic of those studied here in its distribution of material between the parts. Spain-Dunk's enthusiastic creation of phantasies may indeed be due to her personal relationship to Cobbett. Her growing success as a composer can be mapped through reviews (even if the scores are not extant) as can her shifting compositional style.

Phantasies written for Cobbett competitions, commissioned by Cobbett for the Cobbett series, and others written independently, generally concur in their structures, use of repetition, sonata characteristics and use of themes. Figure 19 shows examples of phantasies written between 1905 and 1915 written for a variety of reasons and published

⁵⁴ Ernest Walker, 'The Modern British Phantasy' *Chamber Music*, 17 (November 1915), p. 26.

⁵⁵ Anon. 'Foreign Notes', *MT*, 51, 804 (February 1910), p. 116. For this competition the judges were Baron Frédéric d'Erlanger, William Shakespeare, Paul Stroeving and Cobbett. The prizes were: John Ireland (1st), Eric Gritton (2nd), O'Connor Morris (3rd) and Susan Spain Dunk (4th). Ireland and Gritton had both studied with Charles Stanford.

Ex. 20. Spain-Dunk, Phantasy Quartet

(a) bb. 29-37

a tempo

dolce

(b) bb.90-102

Andante Moderato

Fig. 19: Phantasies, 1905-15

Composer	Instrumentation	Date of Comp.	Publisher	Conditions of Composition
Ethel Barns	2 vns, piano	1912	Schott	No.4 in Cobbett series
Frank Bridge	Vn, vc, pf	1908	Augener/also pub. 1909 by Novello	Independent?
Thomas F. Dunhill	Vn, va, pf	1912	Stainer & Bell	No.6 in Cobbett series
William Y. Hurlstone	2 vns, va, vc	1905	Novello, pub.1906	Ist prize, Cobbett Competition
Susan Spain-Dunk	2 vns, va, vc	1915	Goodwin & Tabb	Independent?
Alice Verne- Bredt	Vn, vc, pf	1908	Schott pub.1910	Supplementary Prize, Cobbett competition
Richard Walthew	Vn,va,vc,d.bass, pf	1912	Stainer & Bell	Cobbett series

by five different companies (see Appendix 10).

Those phantasies commissioned for the Cobbett series, such as Barns's *Fantasie* for two violins and piano and Richard Walthew's *Phantasy Quintet* for violin, viola, cello, double bass and piano, employ less conventional combinations of instruments, but all are for strings and in some cases include piano. While those works included in Figure 19 eschew sonata form, they do exhibit, to varying extents, a return of previous material.

In its use of a series of thematically-related small sections (almost) without exact repetition, the Barns *Fantasie* is similar to the through-composed *Phantasy String Quartet* of William Y. Hurlstone, which won first prize in the first Cobbett competition of 1905 (see Figure 20). In both of the works by Barns and Verne-Bredt, however, there is some attempt to maintain a continuous line between sections, whereas Hurlstone uses double bar lines to indicate sections and deliberately introduces pauses (sometimes occurring within sections), producing an unapologetically sectional work. The Bridge phantasy, on the other hand, employs pauses between sections (see examples 21a and b).

Fig. 20: Form in William Y. Hurlstone's Phantasy for String Quartet – sections indicated by double bar lines.

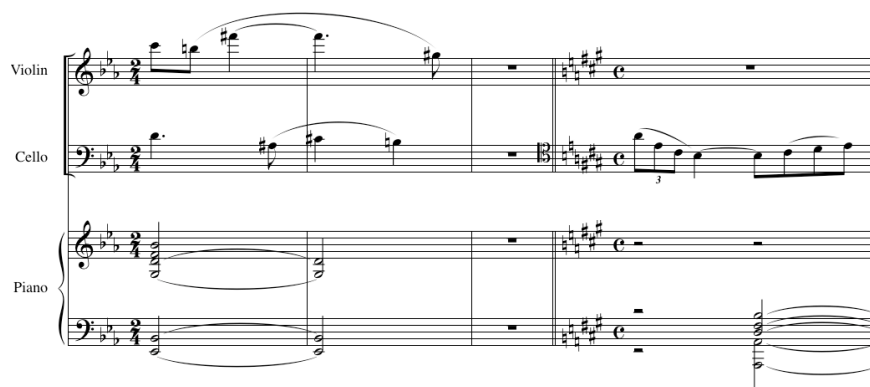
Bars	Tempo	Key	Time signature	Section	Theme
1	Andante Sostenuto	A minor	4/4	A	Theme 1
25		A major	4/4	B	Theme 2 (fragment of theme 1 b.45)
53	Allegro non troppo	D minor	3/4	C	Theme 3 (fragments theme 2 b.76, theme 3 b. 90, theme 1 b.145)
151		A minor	3/4	D	Theme 1
229	Andante Sotenuto	B minor	4/4	E	Theme 2
243	Allegro Vivace	A minor	2/4	F	Theme 4
273		F minor	2/4	G	Theme 1
314		A major	2/4	H	Theme 4

Ex. 21.

(a) Verne-Bredt, Phantasy Trio, bb. 33-34



(b) Frank Bridge, Phantasy Quartet, bb. 162-163



The Hurlstone Phantasy, a condensed sonata, was described in the *Musical Times* as:

a composition of distinct merit in its musicality and pleasure giving qualities. Its three movements are deftly connected by a metamorphosis of two themes, and as the entire work is commendably concise it is a welcome example of linked sweetness *not* drawn out.⁵⁶

It also has structural similarities to the Spain-Dunk work, as it combines a condensed sonata with the sectional features of the phantasy, though Spain-Dunk uses movement of material between instruments and texture to a greater extent. Hurlstone uses recurrence of fragments of the themes, generally lasting no more than two bars before the theme evolves, and lengthening of themes especially in canon (see example 22). The exception to this is the ten-bar repetition of theme 2 with differing accompanying material at b. 229. The same technique occurs extensively in Dunhill's Phantasy Quartet and Walthew's Phantasy Quintet, as does octave transposition of material before it evolves.

⁵⁶ n.a. 'Prize Phantasies', p.489.

Ex. 22. Hurlstone, Phantasie

(a) main theme, bb.1-12



(b) fragment of main theme and evolution, bb.44-48

Four staves of music in D major, 2/4 time. The first staff begins with a treble clef and a common time signature. The melody starts on a half note D4, followed by a quarter note E4, then a half note F#4. A slur covers the next four notes: G#4, A4, B4, and C5. The fifth note is a half note B4. The sixth note is a quarter note A4, followed by a half note G#4. The seventh note is a quarter note F#4, followed by a half note E4. The eighth note is a quarter note D4, followed by a half note C4. The piece ends with a double bar line. Dynamics include *pp* (pianissimo) at the beginning, *f* (forte) at the end of the first slur, *dim.* (diminuendo) at the end of the second slur, and *p* (piano) at the end. The second staff begins with a treble clef and a common time signature. The bass line starts on a half note D3, followed by a quarter note E3, then a half note F#3. A slur covers the next four notes: G#3, A3, B3, and C4. The fifth note is a half note B3. The sixth note is a quarter note A3, followed by a half note G#3. The seventh note is a quarter note F#3, followed by a half note E3. The eighth note is a quarter note D3, followed by a half note C3. The piece ends with a double bar line. Dynamics include *f* (forte) at the beginning, *mp* (mezzo-piano) at the end of the first slur, and *p* (piano) at the end. The third staff begins with a bass clef and a common time signature. The bass line starts on a half note D2, followed by a quarter note E2, then a half note F#2. A slur covers the next four notes: G#2, A2, B2, and C3. The fifth note is a half note B2. The sixth note is a quarter note A2, followed by a half note G#2. The seventh note is a quarter note F#2, followed by a half note E2. The eighth note is a quarter note D2, followed by a half note C2. The piece ends with a double bar line. Dynamics include *f* (forte) at the beginning, *dim.* (diminuendo) at the end of the first slur, and *p* (piano) at the end. The fourth staff begins with a bass clef and a common time signature. The bass line starts on a half note D2, followed by a quarter note E2, then a half note F#2. A slur covers the next four notes: G#2, A2, B2, and C3. The fifth note is a half note B2. The sixth note is a quarter note A2, followed by a half note G#2. The seventh note is a quarter note F#2, followed by a half note E2. The eighth note is a quarter note D2, followed by a half note C2. The piece ends with a double bar line. Dynamics include *f* (forte) at the beginning, *arco* (arco) at the end of the first slur, *dim.* (diminuendo) at the end of the second slur, and *pizz.* (pizzicato) at the end.

(c) Extended theme in canon, bb.150-158



The Hurlstone *Phantasie* does not have a triumphant return to the main theme at the end of the work; similarly to the Spain-Dunk, it ends in the relative major key. Similarly to Barns, as will be discussed later, the Hurlstone work manipulates several themes rather than using a main and a subsidiary theme, as occurs in both Spain-Dunk and Verne-Bredt.

As far as their orchestration is concerned, all the phantasies with piano treat the instrument as a unit separate from the strings, often with themes being passed from the strings to the piano. The Walthew Phantasy is at the extreme of this, with 71 of its 297 bars allotted to strings or piano alone: the latter rarely introduces themes and generally acts as an accompanying device. While in most examples of the genre the violin introduces the themes, in the Bridge Phantasy, the cello introduces the theme in the B section, and in the Verne-Bredt Phantasie, the cello introduces both A and B themes. Canonic devices are exploited in both the Walthew and Dunhill, especially amongst strings (to a lesser extent between the piano and strings). This is not the case in the other phantasies and may reflect the kind of musical training each composer received.

A number of works move through chromatically-related keys, modulating by

chromatic shifts or pivots, as in the Dunhill and Walthew; in the latter, for example, they may also move without warning from major to minor tonic (see Example 23). The Verne-Bredt Phantasie, moving initially from F major to C minor, uses a downward chromatic scale in violin and cello against an upward shift in the piano, gradually adding chromatics for more fluid modulation (see Example 24). This technique is also exploited in the Barns phantasy.

Ex. 23. Richard Walthew, Phantasy Quintet, bb. 177-8



Verne-Bredt (who had not formally studied composition) produced the least free-form phantasy of the three women. The form of the Verne-Bredt work, however, resembles the phantasy trio by Dunhill (A-B-C-A-B-Coda) whereas phantasies such as the quartet by Bridge have an arch form (A-B-C-B-A-coda). Compared to the rest of their compositional output, the structures of the Barns and the Spain-Dunk works are, however, unusual as even their orchestral works display more conventional form.

Thematic materials in the phantasies of Barns, Verne-Bredt and Spain-Dunk

Ex. 24. Verne-Bredt, Phantasie Trio, bb. 129-136

The musical score for Ex. 24, Verne-Bredt, Phantasie Trio, bb. 129-136, is presented in two systems. The first system (bb. 129-132) is in 2/4 time, key of D major (three sharps). It features a crescendo (cresc.) and fortissimo (ff) dynamics. The second system (bb. 133-136) features a ritardando (rit.) and Maestoso tempo marking, with fortissimo (ff) dynamics. The score includes various musical notations such as slurs, ties, and triplets.

reflect traditional sonata-form characteristics (as discussed in the opening to this chapter): the second themes tend to be more lyrical and the first, more dynamic. The phenomenon also accords with the ‘non-phantasies’ of Maddison, Owen and Smyth (discussed in chapter 4). This perhaps reflects the composers’ backgrounds, as Barns had studied with Prout and Spain-Dunk with Macpherson. While the Phantasy Quartet of the latter shows a conventional use of first and second themes (see example 25), in Verne-Bredt’s work, the

Ex. 25. Themes in Spain-Dunk, *Phantasy*

a) main theme, bb.1-13



b) secondary theme bb. 36-40



c) theme from Andante Moderato section, bb. 90-97



first theme enters much more lyrically before becoming more articulated and dynamic;
the second theme is marked andante cantabile (see example 26).

Ex. 26. Themes in Verne-Bredt, *Phantasie*

a) main theme, bb. 7-20

Violin

b) subsidiary theme, bb. 34-49

Cello

Verne-Bredt's treatment of the two main themes is significant in establishing a darker undercurrent to the work. As mentioned previously, this phantasie originally bore the sub-title, 'Under the light there is darkness'. This is illustrated in the subdued first entrance of the main theme in C minor and especially at the return of the main theme at b.135, after the second theme and quirky interlude in E major. Here the main theme

returns triumphant in the original key but dissolves into melancholy (see example 27).

Unlike the other phantasies there is not jubilant finale but, rather, descending fragments

Ex. 27. Verne-Bredt, *Phantasie*, bb.131-9

The musical score for Verne-Bredt's *Phantasie*, measures 131-139, is presented in three systems. The first system (measures 131-133) is in D major (three sharps) and 3/4 time. It features a Violin part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic, a Cello part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic, and a Piano part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic. The second system (measures 134-136) is in B-flat major (two flats) and 3/4 time. It features a Violin part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic, a Cello part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic, and a Piano part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic. The third system (measures 137-139) is in B-flat major (two flats) and 3/4 time. It features a Violin part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic, a Cello part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic, and a Piano part with a fortissimo (*ff*) dynamic. The score includes various musical markings such as *rit.* (ritardando), *Maestoso*, *Andante*, *Adagio doloroso con sord*, *molto rit.*, and *pp* (pianissimo).

from the main theme, as the violin and cello give way to the lower range of the piano (see example 28).

Ex. 28. Verne-Bredt, *Phantasie*, bb.163-170

The musical score for Verne-Bredt's *Phantasie*, measures 163-170, is presented in two systems. The first system shows the piano (p) and cello/bass (p) parts. The piano part begins with a half note G4, followed by a half note A4, and then a half note Bb4. The cello/bass part begins with a half note G3, followed by a half note A3, and then a half note Bb3. The tempo markings are Andante and Adagio. The piano part includes dynamics p, pp, and ppp, and articulation markings like rit. and ppp. The cello/bass part includes dynamics p and pp, and articulation markings like ppp. The score shows a transition from a more active piano part to a more static, sustained piano part.

The Barns *Fantasie* contains four themes (see example 29) comparable to the Owen work; however, these themes do not have such distinguishing characteristics. While the first theme has a more sweeping range than the second and third, there are rhythmic similarities in the use of triplets and syncopation. As is the case also in the Hurlstone *Phantasy*, it is Theme 4 that contrasts most with the others, in rhythm, articulation and range of dynamics.

Indeed, while large numbers of women composers, still in the thrall of the male tradition and their own education, wrote piano trios and string quartets, others, including Swepstone, Eggar, Verne-Bredt and Dorothy Erhardt — still considered minor composers, to be sure — chose the phantasy as a way to gain publication, performance and competitive success. There appears to have been a divide between those women,

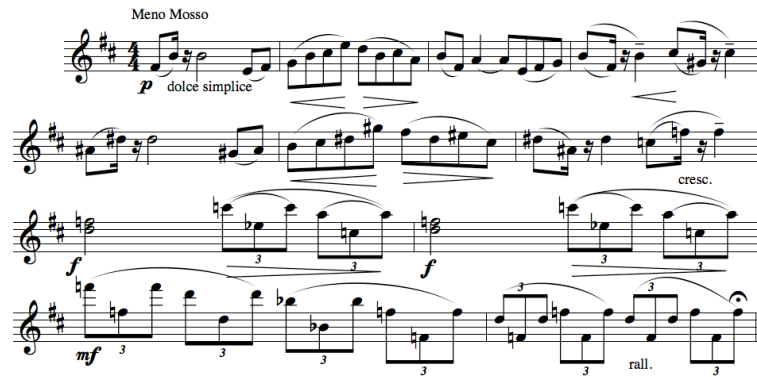
Ex. 29. Themes in Barns, *Fantasia*

(a) bb. 18-27

Violin

(b) bb. 48-67

(c) bb. 117-127



(d) bb. 130-133



such as Smyth and Maddison, who had international careers/educations and who did not engage with the phantasy and those women who were more closely involved in London's musical circles, who often produced a series of phantasies. Ironically Verne-Bredt, who was not a member of the SWM, seems to have benefited most from the support of other women musicians, who played her phantasies, including as part of a SWM concert in February 1913.⁵⁷ Later that year the SWM hosted an afternoon on phantasies, with presentations by Cobbett and Rutland Boughton, as part of its composer conference.⁵⁸

Of course many British male composers also chose to write phantasies, as a

⁵⁷ Appendix, 5, SWM Archive Catalogue, SWM 2nd public concert, Aeolian Hall, London, 24 February 1913, 176-044.

⁵⁸ Appendix 5, SWM Archive Catalogue, 176-040.

means of gaining recognition and publication with Cobbett's encouragement and promotion of what was seen as a 'British' genre. Donald Tovey commented in 1916 that one of the reasons that the Cobbett competitions were supported by young composers was that many other competitions had a 'natural tendency to foster a style that makes primarily for safety' whereas here the 'art-form required was, while clearly and adequately defined, both new and entirely under the control of each individual competitor.'⁵⁹ However, the fact that some women composers chose to experiment with the genre, and that even those who did not (such as Maddison) showed tendencies towards the style in their chamber works, indicates that the (male) tradition of composition was indeed being challenged.

⁵⁹ Donald Tovey, 'Frank Bridge: Phantasy in F Sharp Minor for Violin, Viola, Violoncello, and Pianoforte,' in *The Classics of Music: Talks, Essays, and Other Writings, Previously Uncollected*, ed. by Michael Tilmouth completed by David Kimbell and Roger Savage (Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2001), p.85.

Epilogue

This study has investigated six chamber works by women from a range of backgrounds and has offered an insight into the production of women's music in the early twentieth century. The works have divided into phantasies and other kinds of chamber music. The phantasies have been an interesting case because of the early twentieth century notion of the fantasy as a 'new' genre (even if this was not actually the case). In some senses then, the fantasy provided a more level arena in which women could compete with male composers. This was due not only to Cobbett's inclusive attitude, but also to each composer's having to find his/her own definition of the genre. This perhaps led to greater scope for the possibility of a female aesthetic than those non-fantasy chamber works which engaged with sonata form to varying degrees. Despite the disappearance of Susan Spain-Dunk's other phantasies, the contemporary commentary on these pieces suggests her developing sense of what the fantasy should be. Pertinently she moved away from a more rigid condensed sonata form to a freer style, which was also employed by Barns and to a lesser extent Verne-Bredt.

It seems, as discussed in Chapter 5, that commentators such as Stanford and Fuller Maitland viewed the fantasy as a problem that needed to be solved, evident in the advice they gave to composers. It is significant that although male and female composers chose to ignore this advice, Barns and Verne-Bredt seem to have negotiated a freer form from 1905, whereas Susan Spain-Dunk and many of the male composers initially were more inclined to incorporate sonata qualities. The other chamber works by Maddison,

Smyth and Owen also engage with sonata form, their use of the form generally being consistent with that of many other early twentieth-century composers.

Elements of the three non-phantasy works are perhaps unusual (Smyth's treatment of themes, Maddison's recurrence and, in a work for chamber ensemble usually assigned 'absolute music', Owen's use of reference and narrative) but they are different for each composer. So is their placing of climaxes. The evidence suggested that these were individual responses to the form rather than a collectively 'female' response.

Stylistically, then, the non-phantasy pieces are very different. Smyth, Maddison and Owen were in no sense a group with a collective identity. Barns, Verne-Bredt and Spain-Dunk, however, were from similar backgrounds; Barns and Spain-Dunk both studied at the RAM and would have known each other through the SWM. Verne-Bredt, through her sister Mathilde, associated with many of the same musicians as the other two. It can be argued that as a group they were more likely than Smyth, Maddison and Owen to have similar approaches to composition.

Of the composers in this study, only Spain-Dunk was a member of the SWM for a considerable period of time and was part of the inner circle of women organising the Society. It is evident, in the praise of her music by Scott and Eggar, that they considered her worth promoting. Both Smyth and Barns fell foul of the expectations of the SWM although perhaps, because of Smyth's standing as a composer, the SWM could not be overtly critical of either her music or her behaviour. From this perspective then the composers in this study did not see themselves as part of a collective of women.

However, there were two aspects of women's music to which the SWM contributed in this era especially and which produced repercussions much later in the

twentieth century. Firstly there was the presentation of the debate on a female aesthetic; while many women composers were unwilling to engage in this, Scott and Eggar managed to highlight the issue within the press and to the members of the SWM. They took aspects of suffrage ideology and their own experiences as professional musicians in order to formulate their own agenda for contemporary music. It is noteworthy that Ethel Smyth and Virginia Woolf were having the same debate concerning women's literature, decades after the SWM had raised the issue within music.¹ In some respects the debate within women's music is more reminiscent of second-wave feminism than the aims of the suffrage movement.

Secondly the SWM's most significant contribution to chamber music was through their connection with Walter Willson Cobbett. The Cobbett competitions for the composition of Phantasies had been established 6 years before the formation of the SWM but the relationship between Cobbett and the Society enabled Scott and Eggar regularly to voice their opinions. They gave encouragement as well as information to women musicians in general through their contributions to the journal *Chamber Music*. This meant a far wider audience was reached than merely their own members. Although the composers in this study were not vocal about their identities as women composers (Smyth being the notable exception), they composed within the context of the suffrage movement and the SWM's campaign. Indeed being a member of the SWM was a political statement. In any case, perhaps the greatest significance of the organisation is that it captured the spirit of the times, articulating the unspoken both for its own members and outsiders like Maddison and Owen.

¹ See Christopher Wiley, 'When a Woman Speaks the Truth about her Body'.

Assessing how ‘successful’ the chamber works of these composers are is dependent on definitions of ‘success’. Unsurprisingly, none of these works has a place in the musical canon; however, neither the works nor their composers have been completely invisible in music history.

As mentioned in the introduction, Paula Higgins argues that the assumed reasons for women’s invisibility (lack of institutional training, lack of published work, lack of versatility in only composing for smaller forces, lack of professional status and lack of originality) need to be investigated further.² Against these ‘assumptions’, the women in this study, despite writing a diverse range of chamber music, can be judged as being perhaps surprisingly successful. Three had formal institutional training at the RAM; of those who did not, two went abroad for intensive individual lessons. All the works were published (apart from Owen’s, produced while she was still at the RAM) and the works exhibit women composers not confining themselves to small works. Indeed Spain-Dunk, Smyth, Maddison, Owen and Barns had also written or went on to compose orchestral works or opera. While Spain-Dunk, Owen and Barns were also performers and Verne-Bredt did a considerable amount of teaching, it was not uncommon for professional composers to combine composition with these activities. Their presence as professional composers was not felt at this point, however, in the conservatoires.

The lack of originality is weighty criticism that has been levied against women composers and has been used as a reason to exclude them from the musical canon. Creative women, however, have had a difficult relationship with the concept of originality (linked with genius) as a value judgement. Citron suggests this is due to

² Higgins, ‘Women in Music, Feminist Criticism and Guerilla Musicology’, p.189.

creative men needing to place a higher value on this attribute than women feel is necessary. She cites the concept of critic Harold Bloom, ‘anxiety of influence’ where ‘[t]he male needs to remove the onus of the (male) precursor’s style and presence, and the only way to do so is to destroy, to kill that ontological weight.’³ It could be posited, therefore, that the analyst should not expect to find this quality within music by women who value ‘relationship and connectedness’.⁴

Christine Battersby argues that ‘to see the significance of an individual creator it is necessary to situate her within a collective (or rather series of collectives) of tradition.’⁵ In this sense the small sample of women in this research are viewed as part of the rich female musical world (but not yet a rich tradition) at the beginning of the twentieth century. They were not creatively isolated (as many had been in the previous centuries) and were visible in musical society, having their works played in both public and private arenas. Their music was part of recitals, salons and private music making. For the first time, their concerns were articulated and campaigned for publicly by a collective of women (SWM). Their chamber music is a product of their musical education, their place in society, and it reflects their identities as women who composed. Rather than producing a woman of ‘genius’ whose innovation led to a place in the mainstream canon, as a group they produced a body of work which advanced women’s music, made it more visible and created opportunity for future generations.

³ Citron, *Gender and the Musical Canon*, p.69.

⁴ Ibid.

⁵ Battersby, *Gender and Genius: Towards a Feminist Aesthetics*, p.157.

Appendix 1
Extract from Prospectus for Study of the Royal Academy of Music 1901

RAM Concert Book 1901, RAM Archive, p.22

- 1) Principal Study
- 2) Second Study
- 3) Elements of Music
 - 3a) Harmony and Counterpoint
 - 3b) Composition (1 hour's lesson once a week in class after obtaining the required grade in harmony and counterpoint)
- 4) Sight Singing and Musical Diction
- 5) Choral singing
- 6) Diction (for students whose principal study is singing)
- 7) Orchestral Practice (if sufficiently advanced)

Appendix 2
SWM Membership List 1911-1920 SWM Archive RCM

A		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Evelyn Aldridge			✓	✓						
Miss Louise Alexander						✓	✓			
Miss Gertrude Denis Allen								✓	✓	✓
Miss Mary L.C. Allen								✓	✓	✓
Miss Gwendoline Allport	Singer RCM (left 1910)		✓							
Madame Amy d'Anville				✓						
Madame Augaude			✓							
Mrs Aves										✓
Mrs Florence Aylward	SWM composer/organist/popular song writer (1862-1950)						✓	✓	✓	✓
B										
Miss Rhoda Backhouse	Violinist in Backhouse Quartet							✓	✓	✓
Miss Dora Bagwell				✓	✓					
Mrs Bailey										✓
Miss Cicely Bailey			✓	✓	✓					
Miss Elsa Bansard			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Miss Ethel Barns	Composer/violinist RAM	✓	✓	✓						
Miss Pauline Barrett		✓	✓							
Mrs Barwick								✓		
Miss Margaret Barwick								✓	✓	✓
Miss Mabel Bartlett	Pianist		✓	✓						
Miss May Bartlett	Cellist		✓							
Madame Alexia Bassia			✓							
Miss Honoura Batchelor				✓	✓					
Mrs Philip Belben						✓	✓			

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Emily Belcher			✓							
Miss Olive Bell	Died 1914, violist	✓	✓							
Miss Lilian Belletti										✓
Miss Theresa Beney	SWM composer/ published choral composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Dora Bernhardt				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss E.E. Bilsand (Ethel)	Composer RAM			✓	✓					
Miss Janie Blake	Singer Sub Professor at RAM					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Bland	Helena? Composer		✓							
Miss Gertrude Blower				✓	✓					
Mrs Sidney Bostock		✓	✓							
Miss Daveron Bowen								✓	✓	✓
Miss Gertrude Bowley						✓	✓			
Mrs Bowman (Madame Gertrude Allin)	Singer pupil of Charles Phillips (husband of Ethel Barns)			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Denise Bower						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Sybil Boyson (Mrs Lecky)			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Miss Marie Brema	Opera singer SWM president			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Irene Brettell									✓	✓
Miss M.A. Brightman						✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss V. de Broë				✓						
Miss Kathleen Bruckshaw	Composer/pianist	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss F. Brunton						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss C.S. Burns			✓	✓						
Miss Louise Burns (Mrs Swanson)	Singer		✓	✓						
Miss Laura Bush		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Clara Butterworth	Actress and singer, married to composer Montague Phillips					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
C										
Miss Jessie Cameron	Active in British Legion Women's Section				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Alice Campbell	Possibly Lady Angela Mary Alice Cambell, involved in women's rights							✓	✓	✓
Miss E.A. Capel-Cure	Possibly Agnes Capel-Cure Antique Collector		✓							
Madame San Carolo	Singer		✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss G.A. Chalk								✓	✓	✓
Madame Chaminade	Composer SWM president			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Lillie Chipp				✓						
Miss Agnes Christa			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Charlotte Clarke										✓
Miss Fanny Beatrice Clarke			✓	✓						
Miss Gertrude Kelly Clarke				✓						
Miss Rebecca Clarke	Composer/Violist	✓								
Miss Frances Hefford Cocking	Composer lived Yorkshire			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Lilian Cogan								✓	✓	✓
Mrs Herbert Cohen	Wealthy Patron of artists				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Dorothy Collins										✓
Miss Mary Congreve Pridgeon			✓	✓						
Miss M.E. Cook							✓	✓		
Miss Julia Cook-Watson	Composer	✓	✓	✓						
Mrs Cooper								✓	✓	✓
Miss Elsie Cooper	Pianist Sub Professor at RAM (Mrs King)								✓	✓

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Gertrude Cotter	Pianist Sub Professor at RAM				✓	✓	✓			
Miss Muriel Couper					✓					
Miss Ella Crosby-Heath				✓						
Mrs Curwen	Developed Tonic Sol-fa, married John Curwen					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
D										
Miss Louise Dale (Mrs Hamilton Earle)	Composer and singer							✓	✓	✓
Miss M. Dalzell				✓	✓					
Miss A. Beatrix Darnell	RCM	✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Frances Davidson		✓	✓	✓						
Miss Kathleen Davies				✓						
Mrs Mary Davies MusD	Singer RAM b. 1855					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Fanny Davies	Pianist studied with Clara Schumann						✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Eleanor Davies	Mrs Samuel Hart RCM died 1913	✓								
Miss Theodora Davies			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Frank Dawes			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Emily Daymond MusD	Composer/Music education RCM taught at junior RCM	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Olive Mary Dean				✓						
Madame Livia Doria Devine		✓								
Madame Amy Dewhurst	Singer		✓	✓						
Miss Emma Dhari										✓
Madame Adelina Dinelli							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Elsa Dinelli							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Helene Dolmetsch	Cellist and Viol da Gamba player b.1880			✓						
Mrs Donaldson	Related to patron Sir George Donaldson?				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Dorini				✓						

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Celia Doubleday	Doubleday sisters performed in a string trio together			✓	✓					
Miss Leila Doubleday					✓	✓	✓			
Miss May Doubleday				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Halliday Douglas		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Driscoll								✓	✓	
Miss Elsie Dunham							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Bertha Dunn								✓	✓	✓
E										
Miss Caroline Earle									✓	✓
Miss Marion Eastern				✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Gertrude Eaton	Singer founder SWM president	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Marjorie Edes										✓
Miss F.W. Edkins							✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Richard Eggar	Katherine's mother		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Katherine Eggar	Composer/pianist founder SWM president	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Edith Elsworth	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Fanny Emerson				✓						
Miss Hilda Erskine				✓	✓					
Miss Lena Ess						✓				
Miss F. Von Etlinger	Singer			✓						
Miss M. Evans				✓						
Miss Katherine M. Everett	RCM		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓
F										
Mrs Faber	Pianist		✓							
Miss Ella Faber			✓	✓						
Mrs R. Farebrother							✓	✓		

		1911	1912- 13	1913- 14	1914- 15	1915- 16	1916- 17	1917- 18	1918- 19	1919- 20
Miss Rose Feilmann			✓							
Miss Stella Fife		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Eveline Fife					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss W.E. Fish							✓	✓	✓	
Miss C. Fitch	Pianist		✓	✓						
Miss A. Fitzherbert										✓
Miss Kate Flinn								✓	✓	✓
Miss Evageline Florence	Singer received honorary degree at 1907 Eisteddfod	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Rose Foilman				✓						
Miss B.E. Formby				✓	✓					
Miss E.C. Foskett				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Sybil Fountain								✓	✓	✓
Miss Miligan Fox			✓	✓	✓					
Mrs E.W. French (Miss Marjorie Richardson)										✓
Mrs Fyffe						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Marion A. Fyffe		✓	✓	✓	✓					
G										
Miss Cecilia Gates	Violinst 2 nd violin in first all female string quartet founded 1881, Clench Quartet, Emily Shinner Quartet							✓		
Miss Gertrude Geere			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mrs Arthur Gibson			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Ella Mabel Gibson						✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Isobel Gilles			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Glen Broder										
Miss Ethel Goldney-Chitty			✓	✓						

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Madame Amina Goodwin	Pianist SWM composer founded London Trio			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Helen Gough	2 nd violinist Helen Egerton Quartet		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Muriel Gough			✓							
Miss Fanny Graeff										✓
Miss Kerr Grainger	Contralto specialising in modern music (actually Miss Grainger Kerr)							✓	✓	✓
Miss Margery Granger			✓	✓						
Miss Mina Gratton			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Miss P. Lee Graves								✓	✓	
Miss Thelma Green	SWM composer								✓	✓
Miss Broadley Greene			✓	✓						
Miss Elsie Gresholz				✓						
Miss H.M. Grieveson	SWM composer							✓	✓	✓
Miss Jessie Grimson	Violinist founded the Jessie Grimson Quartet		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Elsie Grosholz			✓							
Miss Maude Estlin Grundy			✓	✓						
Miss Louisa Gunn								✓	✓	✓
Miss Marjorie Gunn	Violinist									✓
H										
Madame Alma Haas	Pianist taught Liza Lehmann	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Vera Hale-Smith									✓	✓
Mrs Edward Haley	Pianist					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Olga Haley	Singer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Elsie Hall	Australian taught Constant Lambert	✓								
Mrs Derek Hallett							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Adela Hamaton	Composer RAM	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

		1911	1912- 13	1913- 14	1914- 15	1915- 16	1916- 17	1917- 18	1918- 19	1919- 20
Miss Elsie Hamilton	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Edith Hands	RAM		✓	✓	✓					
Mrs Julius Hannes			✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mrs Gladys Hansard					✓					
Miss Edith Hanson	Cellist in Kendall Quartet			✓						
Miss Maude Hardy (Mrs Henderson)			✓	✓						
Miss Alice Hare	Conductor/singer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Kathleen Harries			✓	✓						
Miss Dorothy Harris	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Louisa Grace Hart						✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Marion Hart							✓			
Miss Cecile Hartog	Composer	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Maud Harvey		✓								
Miss Hastings-Wright				✓						
Miss Caroline Hatchard	Opera and concert soprano RAM					✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Isobel Hearne		✓	✓	✓	✓					
Miss Ella Crosby Heath					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mrs H. Hemsley			✓	✓	✓					
Mrs Henderson (Miss Clarice Harvey)			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Lily Henkel	Pianist formed Henkel Piano Quartet	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			✓	✓
Mrs Fraser Henry						✓	✓			
Miss Graily Hewitt					✓					
Madame Edith Heymann				✓						
Miss F. Heyermanns			✓	✓						
Miss Fanny Heywood			✓	✓						
Miss N.U. Ward Higgs					✓	✓				

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Annie Hill			✓	✓						
Miss Cecilia Hill	Sec. Herts and North Middlesex Music Festival			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Mabel Hills				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss G.U. Hislop	Gladys RCM Union committee 1910		✓	✓						
Miss Pattie Hoe			✓	✓	✓					
Miss M.F.G. Hogan								✓	✓	
Miss Truda Hogan			✓	✓	✓	✓				
Miss Alice Holder				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Nellie M. Holand								✓	✓	✓
Miss Ruby Holland	Pianist SWM composer						✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Dorothea Hollins	Composer		✓	✓	✓					
Miss Ethel Horne			✓	✓						
Mrs Hooghinkel-Leoni			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Elsie Horne	Pianist SWM composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Marie Horne	Singer/composer		✓	✓	✓					
Miss Pattie Hornsby (Mrs Chorley)		✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Winifred Houghton										✓
Miss Evelyn Hunter			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mrs Hunter						✓	✓			
Mrs Hutchinson	Soprano and teacher studied at RAM with Agnes Larkcom, b.1851							✓	✓	✓
J										
Mrs A.M. Jackson						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss E.L. John							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Lucie Johnstone	Composer published under pseudonym Lewis Carey	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Muriel Johnstone (Mrs McCullagh)			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Frances C. Jones	SWM composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Gurney Jones				✓						
Miss Jane Joseph	Composer assistant to Holst									✓
Madame Jeanne Jouve	Singer							✓	✓	✓
Miss Marion Juckles									✓	✓
K										
Miss Grace Keeble				✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Mary Keen										✓
Miss Eva Kelsey			✓	✓						
Miss Constance Keyl (Mrs Andreae)				✓						
Miss Elsie King	SWM composer /singer					✓	✓	✓		
Miss Winifred Kingsford									✓	✓
Miss Bluebell Klean	Composer			✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Fannie Kreuz			✓	✓						
Miss Henrietta Kruger		✓	✓							
L										
Mrs Agnes Lambert	Composer RAM		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Alfred Lampson			✓	✓						
Miss E.R. Lancaster								✓	✓	✓
Madame Beatrice Langley	Violinist founded Langley-Mukle Quartet married to Author/Journalist Basil Tozer	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Edith Langsford	SWM composer			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Adelina de Lara	Pianist		✓	✓						
Madame Agnes Larkcom	RAM singing Professor and composer	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Liza Lehmann	Composer/singer SWM president died 1918	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Marguerite Le Manns			✓	✓	✓					

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Amy Le Marchant				✓						
Miss Adelina Leon	Violinist/cellist							✓		
Miss Daisy Levetus	SWM composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Scott Lindsay										✓
Miss Evelyn Longman				✓						
Miss Amy Lott			✓	✓						
Miss Maud Lucas	Cellist for Lucas String Quartet			✓	✓					
Miss Miran Lucas	Violinist for Lucas String Quartet			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Patience Lucas	Violist Queen's Hall Ladies Quartet			✓	✓					
M										
Mrs George Macmillan				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Landseer Mackenzie					✓	✓	✓			
Miss Charlotte McCleod										✓
Miss Annabel McDonald	Singer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Amy McDowell	Singer/teacher	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Florence MacNaughton	Singer RCM		✓	✓						
Miss Elsie MacSwinney					✓	✓				
Miss Kathleen McQuitty	Pianist, Professor RCM							✓	✓	✓
Miss Jeanie Mair (Mrs Thain)			✓	✓						
Mrs Rutherford Maitland	SWM composer			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss F. Vere Manooch	Singer		✓							
Miss Amy Marchant					✓					
Mrs Marshall	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Georgia Mathieson				✓	✓					
Madame Matthaei	Wife of Pianist/teacher Tobias Matthaei (Matthay)	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss May		✓								
Miss Maud Melliar	Oboist	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Madame Marie Mely	Comtesse Van Heuvel		✓	✓						
Miss Gena Milne	Cellist									✓
Miss Helen Milne									✓	✓
Miss H. Milvar								✓	✓	✓
Madame Zara Minidieu									✓	✓
Miss Janet Mitchell										✓
Miss Annie Mixer										✓
Miss Gladys Moger	Singer married to Philip Asbroke concert agent studied RCM							✓	✓	✓
Miss Martha Möller			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Hilda Moon	Librarian for SWM		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Miss Dorothy Morgan			✓	✓	✓					
Miss Eva Morton			✓							
Miss Mabel Moss	SWM composer/pianist					✓	✓	✓		
Miss Minnie Mouillot			✓							
Miss Anne Muklé	Pianist	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss May Muklé	Cellist founded Langley-Mukle Quartet, performed with English Ensemble Piano Quartet.	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
N										
Madame Deszö Nemès			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Blanche Newcombe					✓	✓	✓			
Miss Claire Newton	Composer of popular songs		✓							
Miss Violet Nicholson	Composer of guitar and mandolin music			✓						
Mrs Norris							✓	✓	✓	✓
O										
Miss G. Oldham							✓			

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Mrs Norman O'Neill	Adine Pianist married to Norman O'Neill composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Gladys O'Rourke	Possibly American soprano		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Mrs Orde	SWM composer				✓	✓	✓	✓		
Miss Valentine Orde	Cellist performed with Wayfaring Quartet				✓	✓	✓			
Miss Phoebe Otway	SWM composer	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Madame Eugene Oudin	Née Louise Parker , Opera singer, professor at RCM		✓	✓						
Miss Muriel Overton	SWM composer/composer of popular songs		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Outhwaite									✓	✓
P										
Miss Marcia Padbury						✓	✓			
Miss A.K. Estelle Pattenden								✓	✓	✓
Miss Annie Peck	Composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Margaret Pedler	Novelist, studied piano and singing at RAM		✓	✓	✓					
Mrs Pedler	SWM composer							✓	✓	✓
Miss Caroline Percival		✓		✓	✓					
Miss Perkins		✓								
Miss Florence Pertz	Pianist			✓						
Miss Frances Pertz						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Alice Pirie			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Dorothy Platt				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Madame Eva Plouffer-Stropes				✓	✓					
Miss Lilian Polkinghorne					✓	✓	✓			
Miss C. Pridham										✓
Mrs Stansfield Prior			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Isobel Purdon	Violinist			✓						

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Dorothy Pyke	Composer of popular songs		✓	✓	✓					
R										
Miss Iris Rainbow		✓	✓	✓						
Mrs Stepney Rawson	Possibly author Maud Stepney Rawson	✓								
Miss Adelaide Reed					✓					
Miss Edith Reed	Translated carols							✓	✓	✓
Miss Esmé Reid (Mrs Edwards)	SWM composer				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Ernest Rendall			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Theresa del Riego	Composer		✓	✓						
Miss Kathleen Richards	Pianist/SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Lilian Risque								✓	✓	
Madame (Florence) Hill Rivington	Composer/violinist									✓
Miss Kathleen Robinson	SWM composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Dorothy Rogers										✓
Miss Helen Rootham	Writer/musician and governess to Edith Sitwell			✓						
Miss L.J. Russell								✓	✓	
Miss Marjorie Russell										✓
S										
Miss Helen Sanders			✓	✓						
Miss Amy Sargent	Singer			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Mabel Saumarez-Smith	Composer studied at the RCM	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Ella Savage						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss M. Savory							✓			
Miss Irene Scharrer	Pianist studied at the RAM		✓							

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Kathleen Schlesinger	Composer/ethnomusicologist Fellow at Institute Archaeology, University of Liverpool			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Constance Schultz				✓						
Miss Marion Scott	Violinist/composer/writer founder SWM president	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Keith Seth-Smith					✓	✓				
Miss Eleanor Shaw			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Sheldon	SWM composer							✓	✓	✓
Miss Annie Constance Shinner				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Annie Sich			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Ethel Carre Smith	SWM composer	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Gladys Smith								✓	✓	✓
Miss K Villeneuve Smith			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Elizabeth Smithson						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Ethel Smyth	Composer	✓	✓	✓						
Miss Barbara Smythe					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Muriel Soames		✓								
Madame Burgess Soar							✓	✓	✓	
Madame Harriet Solly	Violinist RCM	✓	✓	✓						✓
Miss C. Somerset							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Pitt Soper		✓						✓	✓	✓
Miss Susan Spain-Dunk (Mrs Henry Gibson)	Composer/violist RAM performed Winifred Small Quartet and Cobbett Quartet				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Margaret Sparrow				✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Joan Spink	Violinist/composer/pianist/critic								✓	✓
Mrs Stamm					✓					
Mrs Edward Stannard			✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Steeves						✓	✓	✓	✓	

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss A. Cheetham Strode	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
T										
Miss Georgina Tanner									✓	✓
Miss Florence Thomas										✓
Miss Rhoda Thomas			✓	✓	✓					
Mrs Kathleen Thorn	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Oliver Thorn				✓						
Madame Hilda Thornton (Mrs Whitacker)										✓
Mrs Ernest Thring	String player		✓	✓						
Mrs Ticknell					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Annetta Tidbury				✓						✓
Mrs Titman							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss J.M. Tipper	Joan SWM composer							✓	✓	✓
Miss Helen Torrens	SWM composer				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Cicely Trask	The book <i>Chats on Violins</i> by Olga Racster was dedicated to Cicely R. Trask (1905)		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓			
Miss Harriet Trask			✓	✓						
The Lady Mary Trefusis	Lady Mary Lygon trained choirs and folk music							✓	✓	✓
Mrs Boswell Tucker	Possibly related to author Herbert Boswell Tucker		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Dorothy Tucker								✓	✓	✓
Miss Olive Turner	SWM composer							✓	✓	
U										
Miss Pattie Templeton Upton	SWM composer		✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
V										
Miss E.L. Voynich	(Ethel) Writer friends with Marion Scott and Ivor Gurney		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Winifred Vincent			✓							

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Mrs Vuilliamy										✓
W										
Mrs Ethel Waddy									✓	
Miss D. Walenn	Possibly related to cellist Herbert Walenn						✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss E.M. Walker	Possibly Edyth Walker American soprano						✓			
Miss Marjorie Walker						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Walton										✓
Miss Doris Walton										✓
Miss Kathleen Waring			✓	✓						
Miss Gertrude E. Watson	Composer of popular songs					✓	✓			
Miss Rosabel Watson	Double Bassist/ conductor founder of Aeolian Ladies Orchestra	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Margaret Way				✓						
Mrs Edith Westbrook	SWM composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Olive Westbrook (Mrs Corder)	Not Frederick Corder's wife					✓	✓	✓	✓	
Miss Annie Weston			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Renshaw Westray			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Seymour Whalley			✓							
Miss E.H. Wheelhouse			✓	✓						
Mrs Humphrey Wilkins									✓	
Miss Dora Wilson	Singer			✓						
Miss Gladys Wilson			✓	✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Mary Wilson	Singer, Singing Professor at the RAM							✓	✓	✓
Mrs Purcell Wilson								✓	✓	✓
Miss Dora White	SWM composer			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Edith White			✓	✓						

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Miss Maude Valerie White	Composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Whitman				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss E.F. Wood							✓	✓	✓	✓
Miss Gertrude Malcolm Wood						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs (Violet) Gordon Woodhouse	Harpsichordist	✓	✓	✓	✓					
Miss F.C. Woodwright							✓			
Mis Vivian Worth	Singer									✓
Mrs Clare Wright							✓	✓	✓	✓
Mrs Hastings Wright					✓					
Y										
Mrs Hilda Young						✓		✓	✓	✓
Z										
Miss Ethel Zillhardt-Ullhorne	SWM composer/cellist		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

Appendix 3

Extract from Catalogue of Papers relating to the Society of Women Musicians held at RCM Library Archives, London

The papers at the RCM relating to the SWM are not catalogued. The following is an extract from a full catalogue produced as part of this thesis. The catalogue is arranged according to grouping of material in the archive. The numbers in bold refer to the box number from the archive and an item number assigned for this thesis.

This extract from the catalogue relates to material from 1911-1920 and later material relating to key members or relevant information on the SWM. The titles of folders in the collection without relevant items still appear in this extract; individual entries relating to material 1920-1973 have not been included in this appendix.

Presidents SWM

1911-12	Liza Lehmann
1912-13	Emily R. Daymond, Mus. D
1914-14	Cecile C. Chaminade
1914-15	Katharine Eggar
1915-16	Marion Scott
1916-17	Gertrude Eaton
1917-18	Marie Brema
1918-19	The Lady Mary Trefusis
1919-21	Kathleen Schlesinger, FIA (University of Liverpool)
1921-23	Adine O'Neill (Mrs. Norman O'Neill)
1923-24	Agnes Larkcom, FRAM
1924-26	Fanny Davies
1926-27	Evangeline Florence
1927-30	Rosa Newmarch
1930-32	Evelyn Stuart (Lady Harcourt)
1932-34	Elsie Horn, FRAM
1934-35	Edith Clegg
1935-36	Alma Goatley
1936-38	Hester Stansfield Prior
1938-43	Myra Hess, DBE, FRAM
1943-51	Kathleen Long, CBE
1951-55	Astra Desmond, CBE, BA, Hon RAM
1955-61	Elizabeth Poston
1961-63	Seymour Whinyates, OBE, FRCM, Hon RAM
1963-67	Nancy Evans
1967-	Marion, Countess of Harewood

Abbreviations for names in catalogue

Women involved pre-1920

KEE Katherine Emily Eggar (Founder)
MMS Marion Margaret Scott (Founder)
GE Gertrude Eaton (Founder)
CC Cécile Chaminade (SWM President)
LL Liza Lehmann (SWM President)
KS Kathleen Schlesinger (SWM President)
RN Rosa Newmarch (SWM President)

Women involved only post-1920

MP Margaret Paterson (SWM President)
KL Kathleen Long (SWM President)
RF Rachel Fell (SWM Officer)
GBR Grace Barrons Richardson (SWM Officer)
EP Elizabeth Poston (SWM President)
AM Alice Martin (SWM Officer)
SG Sarah Greenwood (SWM Officer)
MG Marjorie Gleed (SWM Officer)
AG Alma Goatley (SWM President)

Box 175

Folder labelled correspondence, honorary membership, vice presidents and fellows, council

Folder labelled SWM correspondence accessions to the Library 1925-1936

Folder labelled SWM correspondence presidency

Loose Papers

Folder labelled SWM correspondence 1937, 1950-51 appointment of women examiners Associated Board

- **175-046** Copy of *The Music Student* special edition devoted to women's work in music, vol 10, no 9 edited by Percy Scholes 1918

Folder labelled SWM correspondence 1920, 1928-29 Engagement of women in professional orchestras BBC SO

- **175-047** Letter to KS, 17 West Hill, Highgate, London, N6 from GE, SWM, 3 Gloucester Walk, Kensington, London, W8 – asking her as president to write a letter to *Music Student* concerning exclusion of women from musical institutions, examiners and members of the Philharmonic Society, Eaton feels she is too involved in the suffrage movement for this purpose – 28 Oct 1920
- **175-048** Letter to KEE, Mountgomeries, Landsdowne Road, Hove from Hon. Secretary, SWM, 3 Gloucester Walk, Kensington, London, W8 – agrees on

membership of the Philharmonic Society, discusses women involved in universities – 7 Nov 1920

Folder labelled SWM correspondence, membership

- **175-057** Letter to RF SWM from Jessie [Hamilton-Wilkman] 37 De Vere Gardens, London, W8 – concerning background and maiden name – 30 Nov (no year)
- **175-058** Letter to GE from Edward J Dent, 10 New Quebec Street, Marble Arch, London, W1 – requesting to become associate of SWM – 30 (no month) 1918

Folder labelled SWM correspondence BBC women's conferences April 1936, broadcasting of Proms July 1936

Folder labelled SWM correspondence lectures (speakers) 1933-71

Folder labelled SWM correspondence composer's committees and adjudicators 1948-1970

- **175-094** Letter to KEE from Gordon Jacobs, Pine Cottage, Brockenhurst, Hants – accepting fellowship of the SWM and to act as an adjudicator for the W.W. Cobbett award. Suggests a string trio is more light and feminine than a quartet – 7 Jan 1959
- **175-095** Letter to KEE from [Gibbs?], The Cottage-in-the-Bush, Danbury, Chelmsford – declining to be an adjudicator as does not like to criticise others – 8 Jan 1948
- **175-096** Letter to KEE from Arthur Benjamin, 3 Gloucester Gate Mews, London, NW1 – declining to be an adjudicator for a composition prize due to lack of time – undated
- **175-097** Letter to KEE from J [Meunich?] 5 Horbury Crescent, London, W11 – resigning from composer committee – 13 Dec 1959
- **175-098** Letter to KEE from? 59 Wimpole Street, London, W1 – accepting adjudicator post suggests string trio for the competition as it is more feminine than a quartet – 7 Nov 1959
- **175-099** Letter to Miss Greenwood SWM from Nicholas Maw, 18 Crieff Road, London, SW18 – declining to be an adjudicator – 9 Dec 1970
- **175-100** letter to AM, SWM, Cramer's, 139 New Bond Street, London, W1 from Malcolm Arnold, 5 Belsize Square, London, W3 – will continue to serve on the committee for composers – 14 Dec 1961
- **175-101** Letter to AM, SWM from Gordon Jacob, 1 Audley Road, Saffron Walden, Essex – will continue to serve on the committee for composers – undated
- **175-102** Letter to KEE from [?] Oaks Trees, Hocke Road, East Sussex - *illegible* concerns composer committee – 17 Jan 1959
- **175-103** Letter to KEE from? Oaks Trees, Hocke Road, East Sussex – accepting to be on composer committee – 17 Dec 1952

Folder labelled SWM Dissolution of the Society 1972-3

Folder labelled SWM celebration Diamond Jubilee July 1971 including WIAC exhibition, souvenir programme, letters of acceptance and refusal

Folder labelled SWM celebration of Golden Jubilee July 1961

Folder labelled miscellaneous correspondence

- **175-227** List of names on the Advisory section of SWM announcing its formation – undated (pre 1918 due to address)
- **175-231** Specimen syllabus of a lecture on English music and details of lectures given by Marion Scott
- **175-232** Notice of prospective arrangements for summer 1912
- **175-233** Notice of private evening concert at second anniversary meeting and Bach Concerto in co-operation with Dr R. R. Terry – June 1913
- **175-234** Notice of Katherine Eggar's election to President of SWM and Gladys Raymond as Hon. Secretary for 1914-15
- **175-235** Copy of letter to members from KEE announcing plans to re-establish the SWM choir under new conductorship of Harold Darke – undated
- **175-236** Copy of letter to Madame from Gladys Raymond, SWM Hon. Sec., 92 Victoria Street, London, SW1 – inviting non members to join SWM choir – 21 April 1915
- **175-237**

Folder labelled SWM correspondence-concerts (composers) 1918-71

- **175-273** Letter to RF from Arnold Bax, 155 Fellows Road, London, NW3 – will attend a concert of his works – undated
- **175-274** Letter to MMS from Arthur Bliss, No. 18 Officer Cadet Battn, Prior Park, Bath – concerning his *Pastorale* – undated
- **175-275** Letter to Madame from Cécile Chaminade – concerning her works (in French) – 19 Feb no year (1913?)
- **175-276** Letter to MMS from Ernest Farrer, 13 Taman Terrace, Stoke, Devonport – concerning possible performances of his songs and quartet – 6 April 1918
- **175-277** Letter to SWM from [George?] Butterworth, 16 Froggnal Gardens, Hampstead, London, NW3 – requesting a copy of the programme for the concert the previous week – 28 April 1918
- **175-278** Letter to MMS, 92 Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, London, W2 from [G] Kay Butterworth, General Manager, North Eastern Railway, 4 Cowley Street, Westminster, London, SW1 – thanks for copy of programme and enclosing a copy of his son's *Shropshire Lad* for SWM library (it had been played several times in London) – 2 May 1918

Folder labelled SWM June 1973-January 1974

- **175-297** Torn paper reads ['Hotel Paris?'] – concerning Vaughan Williams
- **175-298** Letter to SWM from Arnold Bax, 155 Fellows Road, London, NW3 – regrets he is unable to accept the kind invitation of the SWM – 25 Nov (no year)

- **175-299** Torn paper reads ‘with kindest regards, sincerely yours Frederic’ ?
- **175-300** Letter to SWM from Howard Ferguson – work pressures makes him unable to accept – undated
- **175-301** Torn paper reads ‘It is the first name in each class, class I “Esse Quam Riden” class II “We Fall to Rise (Andante Elegique), Yours sincerely, Frank Bridge’ – undated
- **175-302** Signature of Norman O’Neill
- **175-303** Signature illegible
- **175-304** Signature of Arthur Bliss
- **175-305** Signature of Stewart Macpherson
- **175-306** Signature of Henry Wood
- **175-307** Signature of Roger Quilter
- **175-308** signature of Thomas F Dunhill
- **175-309** Letter to SWM from Lois Philips – grateful for any publicity of the enclosed at SWM annual meeting 27 Oct – undated
- **175-310** Signature of Constant Lambert
- **175-313** Letter to Oliver Davies from GBR, SWM, Cheriton, Bramble Reed Lane, Matfield, Tonbridge, TN12 7EX – concerning material of SWM to be delivered to RCM – 15 Jan 1915

Folder labelled Royal Occasions July 1967, 50th Anniversary July 1971

Folder labelled SWM Celebration of Diamond Jubilee July 1971 (Guests Acceptance and Rehearsals)

- **175-327** Letter in French to Madame from CC, 7 Victoria Mansions, West Hampstead, London, NW – accepting presidency – April 1913
- **175-328** Letter in French to Madame from CC, Le Visnet, Seine – illegible – 7 July 1913 (still in original envelope with Chaminade’s seal)
- **175-329** Letter in French to KEE, 44 Ashbourne Place, Gloucester Road, London, SW, from CC – includes another unsigned undated letter in same envelope – 25 May 1913
- **175-330** Letter in French to KEE, 44 Ashbourne Place, Gloucester Road, London, SW, from CC, Le Visnet, Seine – undated
- **175-331** Letter in French to Madame from CC undated
- **175-332** Letter in French to KEE, 260 Tottenham Court Road, London, W1, from CC – undated
- **175-335** Letter to KEE from [Unknown] NW8 – concerning return of manuscripts, considers *Esse Quam Videri* and *We Fall to Rise* to be the best – 2 December 1918
- **175-343** Draft letter to [Unknown] from SWM – concerning the role of composers in the SWM and the quality of work produced ‘that those responsible for planning the musical programmes should make the inclusion therein of compositions by British women a regular feature’ – undated
- **175-350** Letter to GE from Gordon Woodhouse, 9 Wigmore Street, Cavendish Square, London, W1 – terminating existing contract with SWM as from 1 January 1921 for SWM to use his studio regularly – 29 October 1920

- **175-351** Notice to SWM members informing them of the purchase of a new piano and fundraising – undated
- **175-369** Letter to KEE from W.W. Cobbett, 34 Avenue Road, NW – concerning unsuccessful appeal to Mrs Coolidge and requesting a clipping of a review of a SWM dinner to change Mrs Coolidge's mind – 9 August 1922
- **175-370** Copy of a letter to W.W. Cobbett from Elizabeth S. Coolidge, Langham Hotel, Portland Place, London, W1 – refusing his request – undated
- **175-371** Letter to RF from W.W. Cobbett – concerning a book to be signed – undated
- **175-372**

Box 176

- **176-001** Stamp for signing letters
- **176-002** RCM Magazine, vol L, no.2, 1954.

Folder labelled Notices etc Members; Press

- **176-029** Notice of Annual General Meeting – 18 December 1920
- **176-030** Notice of 8th Annual Composer's Conference – 10 July 1920
- **176-031** Invite to MMS and friend to reception of SWM – 9 July 1920
- **176-032** Notice of 6th Annual Composer's Conference – 1918
- **176-033** Invite to concert in aid of YMCA Musician's Appeal at Wigmore Hall – 24 March 1918
- **176-034** Notice of 4th Annual Composer's Conference – 1915
- **176-035** Notice of 4th Annual Composer's Conference giving details of talks – 1915
- **176-036** Notice of lecture on Harmonics, The Mystic Base of Music by Kathleen Schlesinger (Archaeologist and lecturer) – 22 May 1914
- **176-037** 2 copies Notice of Annual General Meeting – 29 November 1913
- **176-038** Notice of Events Autumn 1913
- **176-039** 2nd Notice of preliminary Autumn announcements – 1913
- **176-040** Notice of 2nd Composer's Conference – 1913
- **176-041** Notice of Annual General Meeting – 11 November 1912
- **176-042** Notice of Special General Meeting – October 17 1911
- **176-043** Notice of 1st Composer's Conference -1911
- **176-044** Programme of 2nd Public Concert – 24 February 1913
- **176-045** Notice of members meeting containing programme of music – 28 January 1913
- **176-046** Poster advertising 2nd Public Concert – 24 February 1913
- **176-047** Notice of 2nd Composer's Conference – 1912
- **176-048** Poster advertising concert in honour of CC's visit – 30 June 1914

Folder labelled Advertisements; Daily Telegraph, London Musical, The Times/W.W. Cobbett Prizes, Marion Scott Competition Prizes, Elsie Horne Prize, Cipriani Prize

- **176-049** Hinrichsen's Musical Year Book 1945-6 (p.297-300 objectives of SWM)

- **176-050** Second Annual report for year ending 1912
- **176-052** Orchestral Association Gazette – April 1894
- **176-053** Orchestral Association Gazette – March 1894
- **176-054** Orchestral Association Gazette – February 1894

Folder labelled Ivimey Concerts

Folder labelled Marion Scott, Dorothy Fox, Katherine Eggar

- **176-106** KEE Presidential address – 29 November 1915
- **176-107** MMS obituary as part of collective musicians obituary, *The Times* – 1 January 1954
- **176-108** Letter to KEE from [Unknown] Maxwell, 9 Leinster Mansion, Hampstead, London, NW3 – sympathies for death of MMS – 31 December 1953
- **176-109** Letter to KEE from [Unknown] The Times, Printing House Square, London, EC4 – not able to attend memorial – 20 June 1954
- **176-110** Report on MMS *The times* – 26 June 1954
- **176-111** Notice to SWM members of conference and concert in memory of MMS
- **176-112** Article on lives of musical figures of those recently died by Eric Blom, *The Observer* – 1954
- **176-113** Letter to KEE from Eric Blom, 10 Alma Terrace, Allen Street, London, W8 – concerning why MMS was not mentioned in above article – 27 June 1954
- **176-114** Obituary of MMS – unknown publication- undated
- **176-115** Report on Memorial for MMS – unknown publication – undated
- **176-116** Obituary of MMS – unknown publication- undated
- **176-117** Announcement of death of MMS – unknown publication – undated
- **176-118** Letter to KEE from Hester Prior Stansfield The Cottage, Bletchingley, Redhill – concerning a record of tributes to MMS – 30 June 1954
- **176-119** Letter to KEE from Elizabeth Maconchy, Shottesbrook, Boreham, Chelmsford – not able to perform at concert for MMS – 24 June 1954
- **176-120** Copy of *Manchester Guardian* (no relevant article?) 29 November 1953
- **176-121** Obituary MMS – unknown publication – undated
- **176-122** Order of Service for funeral of MMS at St Michael's, Cornhill – 22 January 1954
- **176-123** Obituary MMS – unknown publication – undated
- **176-124** Article on Albert Sammonds by MMS, *Monthly Musical Record* – 2 February 1931
- **176-125** Letter to KEE from Herbert Howells, 3 Beverley Close, Barnes, London, SW13 – apologies for not attending MMS commemoration – 7 July 1954
- **176-126** Postcard to KEE from K. Dorothy Fox, Windsor House, Amersham. Bucks. – thanks for concert and requesting return of manuscript – 20 July 1954
- **176-127** Order of service for KEE, St James's Church, Piccadilly – 23 October 1961
- **176-128** Report on memorial service for KEE – unknown publication – undated
- **176-129** Report on memorial service for KEE – unknown publication – undated
- **176-130** Obituary Dorothy Fox The Forum Club Record – mentions her published chamber music – 1934

- **176-131** Report on suicide of Dorothy Fox, *The Times* – 14 August 1934
- **176-132** Announcement of death of Dorothy Fox – unknown publication – undated
- **176-133** Report on suicide of Dorothy Fox, *The Daily Express* – undated

Box 177

- **177-001** Programme for meeting in memory of MMS including musical and aural tributes from SWM members 25 and 26 June 1954

Folder unlabelled

- **177-002** Constitution and rules 1911
- **177-003** Prospectus of lecturers and subjects 1919
- **177-004** Letter to prospective members 1911
- **177-005** Information to members on moving headquarters to 74 Grosvenor Street – undated
- **177-006** Entry for Grove Dictionary on SWM – undated [post 1924]
- **177-007** Notice of special general meeting, 17 Oct 1911
- **177-015** List of SWM members 1912-13
- **177-016** Inaugural meeting hand-written notes 1911
- **177-018** Letter to GE concerning contributions 1910
- **177-019** Correspondence to GE concerning Rutland Boughton Summer School of Music, Mount Arlington, 20 June 1912
- **177-022** Correspondence between LL and GE (undated) – cannot write an article on vocal music because she is too busy with teaching
- **177-023** Preliminary list of concert parties – undated
- **177-026** Announcement of first meeting of Autumn season, 14 Oct (no year), 3pm 92 Victoria Street, Cello Sonata by Dorothy Pyke, Songs by Emily Belcher and Muriel Overton, and Clarinet Pieces by Cecile Hartog
- **177-027** List of artists for subscription concerts
- **177-030** Members list of those who joined at the inaugural meeting (handwritten)
- **177-031** Constitution and rules of SWM (printed)
- **177-032** Agenda for the first council meeting, 24 July 1911
- **177-033** List of members (printed)
- **177-034** Register of qualifications to become members and application form
- **177-035** Copy of 177-034 register of qualifications to become members and application form
- **177-036** Constitution and rules (printed)
- **177-045** Letter to GE from Mrs Roskill, President of Women's Institute, 92 Victoria Street, London, SW1 – informing that WI is going to expand and consulting the SWM on their future in alliance – 29 Jan 1920
- **177-046** Letter to Mrs Roskill from GE – SWM decided to move to a more central location – 12 March 1920
- **177-047** Letter to GE from Mrs Roskill – thanks for previous letter and will put its contents to the WI council – 16 March 1920

- **177-048** Letter to GE from Mrs Roskill – WI regrets the SWM decision but have accepted it – 29 March 1920
- **177-049** Letter (draft) to SWM members from GE? – informing members what has happened with WI – undated but 1920
- **177-050** Letter to GE from Mrs Roskill – hopes that SWM members will still continue their WI membership – 26 April 1920
- **177-051** Quote on SWM from *Cobbett's Cyclopaedic Survey of Chamber Music*
- **177-052** List of composer members 1918
- **177-053** Minutes of first council meeting (handwritten) 24 July 1911
- **177-054** Notice of inaugural meeting 15 July 1911
- **177-055** Membership lists 1911
- **177-056** Letters of acceptance to join SWM 1911
- **177-057** Minutes of inaugural meeting 1911
- **177-058** Suggestions for constitution and rules 1911

Folder labelled Programmes

Folder unlabelled

- **177-082** Notice of inaugural meeting 15 July 1911 2-4pm 92 Victoria Street
- **177-084** Letter to Mrs O'Neill, SWM from Ethel Smyth – thanks for their appreciation of *The Wreckers* – 1939
- **177-085** Copy of 177-084 letter to Mrs O'Neill, SWM from Ethel Smyth – thanks for their appreciation of *The Wreckers* – 1939
- **177-086** Notes on inaugural meeting 1911
- **177-087** Letter to Ethel Smyth from SWM – concerning new members – 1941
- **177-088** Letter from Percy Scholes to KEE – concerning topics for *The Music Student* – 1920
- **177-089** Letter from Hubert Parry to GE – 1917
- **177-093** Letter from MP to Richard Tydeman – concerning gala concert at St James's Square and possibility of exhibiting Marion Scott's kneeler – 30 April 1969
- **177-094** Letter to GE from [unknown] 11 Gloucester Place, Portman Square, London, W1 – reply to previous request – undated
- **177-095** Letter to GE from [unknown] 61 Tregunter Road, London, SW – reply to previous request – 24 Feb 1919
- **177-096** Publication list for SWM members Kathleen Dale, Mollie Sands, Marion Scott, Theodore Holland, Ada Twohy Kent
- **177-100** Article by MP 'The Society of Women Musicians', *Baton Magazine*, 1969
- **177-101** Article by Gillian Perrin 'La Societie de Femmes Musiciennes de Grande Bretagne', *Expression: An International Cultural Review for Women*, 8, 1968
- **177-102** Notice of concert of works by women composers at Novello Hall – 3 Nov (no year)
- **177-103** Letter to GE from Ethel Smyth – concerning suffrage news – 18 April (no year)

- **177-114** Card to GE from [unknown] Songdell, 72 Carlton Hill, St John's Wood, London, NW – not able to attend LL memorial – 15 Dec 1918
- **177-115** Letter to GE from [unknown] 16 Gleville Pace, London, NW6 – wants to do something to remember LL – 9 Dec 1918

Box 178

- **178-001** List of contents relating to 'larger box' (unclear what this refers to)
- **178-002** Annual reports 3rd-40th (1st bundle)
- **178-003** Annual reports 41st-60th (2nd bundle)
- **178-004-139** Events fixture pamphlets
Spring 1916, 1917, 1918, 1920, 1921, 1922, 1925, 1927, 1928, 1930, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1938, 1939, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971
Summer 1920, 1921, 1926, 1927, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936, 1937, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1959, 1960, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971
Autumn 1915, 1921, 1922, 1926, 1927, 1929, 1930, 1931, 1934, 1936, 1937, 1940, 1941, 1942, 1943, 1944, 1945, 1946, 1947, 1948, 1949, 1950, 1951, 1952, 1953, 1954, 1955, 1956, 1957, 1958, 1960, 1961, 1962, 1963, 1964, 1965, 1966, 1967, 1968, 1969, 1970, 1971

Bound Volume 1

- **BV001** Log book labelled SWM members elected and resigned 1920-1960

Bound Volume 2 (Black)

- **BV002** Costings for members lectures and recitals listed alphabetically

Bound Volume 3 BV003 (Green) Newspaper clippings

- **BV003 page 1** *Evening Standard* 15 July 1911 (formation SWM), *The Times* 19 July 1911 (formation SWM), *Evening Standard* 19 July 1911 (article by Maud Stepney Rawson on formation and content SWM first meeting part 1)
- **BV003 page 2** *Evening Standard* 19 July 1911 (article by Maud Stepney Rawson on formation and content SWM first meeting part 2)
- **BV003 page 3** *Westminster Gazette* 20 July 1911 (formation SWM), *Musical Standard* 22 July 1911 (article by Julian Cooke on formation of SWM), *Morning Post* 24 July 1911 (formation SWM)
- **BV003 page 4** *Birmingham Despatch* 21 July 1911 (article by Maud Stepney Rawson reprinted from *Evening Standard* 19 July 1911 copy of BV003 p.2)
- **BV003 loose between pages** *Pall Mall Gazette* 16 December 1911 (SWM activities and benefits of co-operation)
- **BV003 page 5** *Votes for Women* 7 July 1911 (article by Maud Stepney Rawson on formation and ideology of SWM)

- **BV003 page 6** *The Musical News* 20 July 1911 (formation SWM), *The Western Daily Press* 31 July 1911 (report on inaugural meeting), *The Morning Leader* 31 July 1911 (KEE quote concerning George Bernard Shaw)
- **BV003 page 7** *Music Student* August 1911 (formation SWM), *Musical Times* August 1911 (formation SWM)
- **BV003 page 8** *Times of Judia* 7 August 1911 (formation SWM), *Musical News* 9 September 1911 (formation SWM)
- **BV003 loose between pages** *New York Times* 22 October 1911 (formation of SWM)
- **BV003 page 9-10** *Musical Herald* September 1911 (formation SWM), *Daily Telegraph* 18 October 1911 (meeting and LL's address), *Evening Standard* 19 October 1911 (need for co-operation between women song-writers and vocalists)
- **BV003 page 11** *Western Daily Press* 18 October 1911 (meeting and LL's address), *Music* November 1911 (meeting and LL's address), *Daily Graphic* 16 November 1911 (picture of first meeting)
- **BV003 page 12** *Westminster Gazette* 20 January 1912 (LL's presidential address), *Musical Herald* November 1911 (article by H.A.S first concert of SWM), *Daily Telegraph* 26 January 1912 (first concert)
- **BV003 loose between pages** *Morning Post* 29 June 1914 (announcement of CC concert with SWM), *Daily Telegraph* 30 June 1914 (announcement of CC concert with SWM), *Musical Courier* February 1913 review by Evelyn Kaesman (review 2nd public SWM concert)
- **BV003 page 13-14** *Pall Mall Gazette* 26 January 1912 (review of first SWM concert and programme details), *The Times* 22 March 1912 (the history of women composers)
- **BV003 loose between pages** Advertisements for Chaminade SWM concerts 30 June 1914 in *Daily Telegraph* 6 June 1914, *Daily Telegraph* 20 June 1914, *Daily Mail* 29 June 1914, *Daily Telegraph* 27 June 1914, *The Observer* 28 June 1914, *Daily Mail* 27 June 1917
- **BV003 page 15** *Morning Post* 1 July 1914 (review of CC concert), *Daily Telegraph* 1 July 1914 (review of CC concert and programme details), *Ladies Field* 11 July 1914 (review of CC concert including photograph of Chaminade)
- **BV003 page 16** *Musical Opinion* August 1914 (review of CC concert), *Musical News* August 1914 (1912 added in pencil) (report on Composer's Conference, *The Times* 26 [February?] 1918 (report on Cobbett's donation of his library of chamber music to the SWM), *Christian Science Monitor* 7 June 1919 (formation personnel and activities SWM), *The Times* 1918 (obituary LL)
- **BV003 page 17** *The Times* 28 January 1919 (report of LL memorial concert), *Daily Telegraph* 28 January 1919 (report on LL memorial concert), *Daily Sketch* 28 January 1919 (report on LL memorial concert), *Daily Sketch* 22 January 1919 (report on LL concert), *Daily Mail* 28 January 1919 (report on LL memorial concert), *Pall Mall Gazette* 28 January 1919 (report on LL memorial concert)
- **BV003 page 18** *The Era* 28 January 1919 (report on LL memorial concert), unmarked clipping 8 September 1919 (report on SWM 7th Composer's Conference)

- **BV003 page 19** *Christian Science Monitor* 6 September 1919 by MMS Special Music Correspondent (report on festival of the RCM July 1919) continues page 20
- **BV003 page 20** *Musical Herald* 1 February 1920 (report on SWM activities), *Musical Standard* 31 January 1920 (announcement of 8th annual report and drive for new members), *The Queen* March 1921 (review of 9th annual report), *The Queen* May 1921 (review of interesting features of the forthcoming season of SWM activities)

Bound Volume 4 (black file) labelled – Newspaper Cuttings (filing card informing that two of the albums of newspaper cuttings were collected by Marion Scott)

- **BV004 Page 13** Unknown Publication 27 Feb 1901 (report on chamber concert at Crystal Palace at which Marion Scott and Fanny Davies performed), Unknown Publication no date (report on chamber concert at Crystal Palace at which Marion Scott and Fanny Davies performed), *Norwood Review* 2 March 1901 (report on chamber concert at Crystal Palace at which Marion Scott and Fanny Davies performed)
- **BV004 Page 14** *Norwood Review* 2 March 1901 (report on meeting of the Distressed Gentlefolk's Aid Association in the Scott's drawing room in Gipsy Hill – second half of article loose between pages)
- **BV004 Page 15** Unknown Publication no date (report on meeting of the Distressed Gentlefolk's Aid Association in the Scott's drawing room in Gipsy Hill), *The Standard* 14 June 1901 (report on the opening of the concert hall at the RCM)
- **BV004 Page 16** *The Times* 14 June 1901 (report on the opening of the concert hall at the RCM), *Morning Post* 14 June 1901 (report on the opening of the concert hall at the RCM), *The Globe* 14 Dec 1901 (review of student concert at RCM concert hall 13 Dec 1901)
- **BV004 Page 17** Unknown Publication June 1902 (review of RCM student concert to celebrate the presidency of the Prince of Wales), *Ladies Field* 7 June 1902 (review of RCM student concert to celebrate the presidency of the Prince of Wales)
- **BV004 Page 18** *Telegraph* 10 Jan 1903 (announcement of concert as part of South-Place Sunday Popular Concert series 11 Jan 1903), *Parish Notes St John's Kensington* April 1903 (announcement of organ recital by Mr William H. Harris assisted by Marion Scott), *Parish Notes St John's Kensington* April 1903 (report of organ recital by Mr William H. Harris), Unknown Publication [Nov] 1903 (report on a performance of *A Repentance* by John Oliver Hobbes and *His Excellency the Governor* by Robert Marshall by the Grey Friars Amateur Dramatic Society)
- **BV004 Page 19** Unknown Publication 1903 (review of *A Repentance* by John Oliver Hobbes and *His Excellency the Governor* by Robert Marshall by the Grey Friars Amateur Dramatic Society), *The [Musical]* 19 Nov 1904 (review of a recital by Sigmund Beel at Bechstein Hall 14 Nov 1904), *The Times* 1904 (review of a recital by Sigmund Beel at Bechstein Hall 14 Nov 1904), *Telegraph* 1904

- (review of a recital by Sigmund Beel at Bechstein Hall 14 Nov 1904), *Musical News* 1904 (review of a recital by Sigmund Beel at Bechstein Hall 14 Nov 1904)
- **BV004 Page 20** *Times Literary Supplement* 23 June 1905 (announcement of publication of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses* by Walter Scott Publishing Co.), *Evening Standard* and *St James's Gazette* 3 July 1905 (review of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses*), *The Academy* 22 July 1905 (review of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses*), *Strad* July 1905 (review of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses*).
 - **BV004 Page 21** *Musical News* 22 July 1905 (article on the violin by W.W. Cobbett), *Glasgow Herald* 29 June 1905 (review of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses*), *Glasgow Evening News* 29 June 1905 (review of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses*)
 - **BV004 Page 22** *The Irish Times* 25 Aug 1905 (review of Marion Scott's *Violin Verses*)
 - **BV004 Page 23** Blank
 - **BV004 Page 24** [*Monthly Musical Record*] Aug 1907 (report on the RCM Union evening on 27 June 1907)
 - **BV004 Page 25** *Manchester Guardian* 5 May 1908

Appendix 4
Extracts from Katherine Eggar, Address to the SWM Inaugural Meeting, Saturday
15 July 1911, SWM Archive, RCM.

There is no other society of women musicians, you may say that is an argument in favour of starting one. Perhaps in the minds of some there is a lurking fear that we are a suffragist society in disguise; our only connection with the suffragist movement is a similarity of ideals. In both political and musical life, there is a great deal of wire pulling and party policy; one does not need to know much about musical dealings in general, to know this.

The suffragists saw, there was a great deal in political matters which needs purifying and they believed that would do a great deal to effect reform. We see a great deal that is corrupt in artistic life, we believe that most women desire a higher ideal in musical transactions, but they have been unable to fight against the monster of commercialism which rules the musical world. This perhaps one great reason for our forming a musical society, that through it, musical life may be purified, and public opinion reformed.

We want to get women to sharpen their wits, to criticise things that are happening. I think one of the greatest reproaches against musicians is that they are so thoughtless, that is the “bane” of musical beings, they are not “brainy” in the best sense.

Secondly we believe that the benefits of co-operation might be very great, we hope that those of expertise will be willing to help the in-experienced and to advise them; we hope to have on our council women who have proved themselves to be leaders.

Thirdly, we hope that the society will be the means of bringing composers and executants into touch with one another: how many a composer has given up composing simply because she never gets a hearing. This brings one to speak of our connection with the Women’s Institute. By affiliating ourselves with the Women’s Institute we shall have the use of its premises, for the purpose of concerts, and there would be the advantage of the secretarial office. It is a most tremendous asset for a society about starting, to have no difficulty with regard to its premises. These are practical advantages to women musicians.

The next object is rather more indefinite, it needs a little more imagination, but it is none the less important. We who have invited you to come here to-day do not want to be content with making things as they are just a little more tolerable. We do not accept music as it is as final. We all of us feel and talk vaguely about the wonders of music, but what are we really making of it in our daily lives? It should be a moral factor in our education, such as the Greeks taught. Have we any real knowledge of the harm music can do? Can we prove what is bad music? Have we any knowledge of the physical effects produced by sound? If we had any real conviction of the Sacredness of Art, should we permit the artificialities of our pleasant concert giving and music making? I believe that we all in our heart of hearts can imagine what music can be, but it ought to be something very different from what we make it. Each of us comes into the world with everything more or less arranged for us, so that we take around us for granted and conclude that things seen are eternal. It needs a Bernard Shaw to make us begin to think that things may

be merely temporal conventions. The conventions of music must be challenged. Women are already challenging conventions in all kinds of ways. Everywhere we see them refusing to accept artificialities for realities. Surely this is bound sooner or later to bring a great impulse into art. It is the worker, the toiler, the philanthropist in women that has been roused; the artist of the future is not yet here. Is not the time come for that torch to kindle the flame on a new altar to art? Does not the world need a music that has not yet come? May it not be that need shall be met by women?

There is one branch of creative Art in which woman has not excelled: in painting, in literature she has attained but not in musical composition. It was the conviction that the time had come for women to develop as composers that led Miss Scott to the forming of a society of women musicians. We believe in a great future for women composers, but that future can only be great as we put our trust in the invisible, or the inaudible; we shall only write great music by seeking the life behind all forms. We must help women to believe in their possibilities as composers.

In conclusion, we want women to join us who will take an active share in vitalising the artistic conception. Life must not be lived by a standard of ideals. Let me say with the poet "Hitch your wagon to a star".

Appendix 5
SWM Members who had work played at SWM Concerts 1913-14
SWM Archive

Ethel Barns	Marie Horne
Dora Bernhardt	Lucie Johnstone
Ethel Bilsand	Bluebell Klean
Kathleen Bruckshaw	Agnes Lambert
Louise Burns	Edith Langsford
Cécile Chaminade	Liza Lehmann
Frances Hefford Cocking	Marie Mely
Julia Cook-Watson	Muriel Overton
Frances Davidson	Caroline Percival
Emily Daymond	Dorothy Pyke
Katherine Eggar	Theresa del Riego
Ella Faber	Mabel Saumarez Smith
Minna Gratton	Marion Scott
Adela Hamaton	Ethel Smyth
Cécile Hartog	Dora White
Elsie Horne	Maude Valerie White

SWM Composer Group Members 1918
(co = crossed out on handwritten list in SWM Archive)

Miss F Alyward (co)
H. Bedford Esq. (co)
Miss Theresa Beney
Lt Kenneth K Bull (co)
Miss Frances M H Cocking
Mrs Bruckshaw Darlington
Miss E Daymond
Mrs Edwards (Esme Reid)
Miss Katherine Eggar
Miss Edith Ellsworth
J.H. Foulds Esq.
Miss Thelma Green
Captain M Van Someren Godfrey
Madame Amina Goodwin
Mrs John Gew (Moss)
Miss Minna Gratton
Miss H M Grieveson
Miss Adela Hamaton
Miss Elsie Hamilton
Mrs D Harries

Miss Cécile Hartog
Miss Ruby Holland
Madame Elsie Holland
St John Horne Esq.
Miss Pattie Hornsby
Miss Lucie Johnstone
Miss F C Jones
Miss Elsie King
Mrs Heygate Lambert
Miss Edith Langsford
Madame Liza Lehmann (co)
Miss Daisy Levetus
Craig Sellar Lang Esq.
Mrs Rutherford Maitland
Mrs Marshall
Mrs Orde
Miss Phoebe Otway
Miss Muriel Overton
Mrs Pedler
Miss Kathleen Robinson
Miss Kathleen Richards
Miss Mabel Saumarez-Smith
Miss Marion Scott
Miss Carre-Smith
Mrs Sheldon
Miss A Cheetham Strode
Miss Joan Tipper
Miss Kathleen Thorn
Miss Helen Torrens
Miss Turner
Miss Pattie Templeton Upton
Mrs Voynich
Mrs E Westbrook
Miss Maude Valerie White
Miss Dora White
Mrs Ethel Zillhardt

Appendix 6 Male Associates of the SWM (*=on active service)
SWM Archive, RCM

		1911	1912- 13	1913- 14	1914- 15	1915- 16	1916- 17	1917- 18	1918- 19	1919- 20
Mr Melchior Amberg						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Edgar Archer	Performer		✓	✓						
Mr Herbert Bedford	SWM composer, Liza Lehmann's husband		✓	✓		✓*	✓*	✓*	✓	✓
Captain Arthur Bliss	Composer					✓*	✓*	✓*	✓	✓
Mr Oskar Borsdorf	Horn player/popular song composer		✓	✓						
Mr Orton Bradley	Pianist/teacher MA Oxford					✓	✓*	✓	✓	✓
Captain K.R. Bull	SWM composer					✓	✓*	✓*	✓	
Mr Gerald Clamp									✓	✓
Mr Reginald Clarke	Pianist		✓	✓	✓	✓				
Mr W.W. Cobbett	Patron of music		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Harold Darke	Choral composer				✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Charles Deacon			✓							
Mr Denis-Browne	Died in action			✓						
Mr Edward Dent	Musicologist								✓	✓
Mr Thomas Dunhill	Composer/teacher RCM	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Spencer Dyke	Violinist Professor at RAM member of Wessley Quartet		✓	✓						
Mr H.M. Ellercamp						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr J.H. Foulds	Composer					✓	✓	✓	✓	
Captain van Someren Godfrey						✓	✓*	✓*	✓	✓
Mr Teasdale Griffiths	Composer									✓
Mr Ernest Groome				✓		✓*	✓*	✓*		
Mr Ivor Gurney	Composer studied at the RCM		✓	✓		✓*	✓*	✓*		
Mr O.G. Herford										✓

		1911	1912-13	1913-14	1914-15	1915-16	1916-17	1917-18	1918-19	1919-20
Mr St John Horne						✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mr E.W. Howard										✓
Mr Riddell Hunter	Composer		✓	✓						
Mr Craig Sellar Lang	Composer/editor			✓		✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mr Faulkner Lee			✓	✓		✓*	✓*	✓*	✓	
Mr Mewburn Levien	Baritone and teacher					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Somerled Macdonald			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Montagu Nathan	Composer		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mr Ernest Newton	Critic, composer of popular songs studied Cambridge		✓							
Mr Norman Notley	Baritone and singing teacher									✓
Mr Hugh Peyton	Composer		✓							
Mr Charles Phillips	Singer, teacher, husband of Ethel Barns		✓	✓						
Dr Cyril Rootham	Composer, conductor, organist MA and MusDoc Cambridge			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Sydney Rosenbloom	Composer								✓	✓
Mr H Sayer			✓	✓						
Mr Percy Scholes	Critic					✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Sydney Scott	Marion Scott's father		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr George Shapiro	Conductor, pianist born in Russia			✓	✓	✓	✓	✓		
Mr Sydney Shimmin	Composer, studied at RCM		✓	✓		✓*	✓*	✓*		
Mr Morton Stephenson	Composer		✓							
Mr Russell Vincent				✓						
Mr R.F. Virgoe				✓		✓*	✓*	✓*		
Mr Albert Visetti	Composer, conductor and Professor of singing at RCM and GSM		✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓	✓
Mr Leonard Willmore						✓	✓	✓	✓	
Mr Arthur Williams						✓	✓	✓	✓	✓

		1911	1912- 13	1913- 14	1914- 15	1915- 16	1916- 17	1917- 18	1918- 19	1919- 20
Mr Percy Whitehead	Singer and composer							✓	✓	✓

Appendix 7
Instrumental Chamber Music (Trios, Quartets, Quintets, Sextets) by Women
Composers c.1905-1920*

RAM Royal Academy of Music
RAMC Royal Academy of Music Concert Archive
RCM Royal College of Music
SPC South Park Concert Series
BMIC British Music Information Centre
BL British Library
BMS 20 The British Music Society Annual 1920
BMS 22 The British Music Society Catalogue of Composers 1922
Everitt William Everitt, *British Piano Trios, Quartets and Quintets, 1850-1950*
Bech Bechstein Concerts Programmes Archive
MCA Morley College Archive
McCann McCann Concert Programmes Collection, Royal Academy of Music

Marian Arkwright (1863-1922)

Quintet piano, oboe, clarinet, horn, bassoon. BMS 20
Trio piano, oboe, horn. BMS 20
Scherzo and Variations piano, clarinet, bassoon. BMS 20
Trio piano, oboe, viola. BMS 20

Mary Barber

Piano Quartet. BMS 22

Ethel Barns (1873-1948)

Chamber:

Adagio Trio in F minor violin, viola and piano op.10 (1909). London: Schott and Co. BL†
Fantasie 2 violins and piano (1911). London: Schott and Co. †
Sonata, G minor op. 24, violin and piano (1911). BL London: Schott and Co. †
Suite, violin, cello, piano. BMS 22 and BL MS†
Trio no.1 violin, viola and piano. BMS 20
Trio no.2 violin, viola and piano. BMS 20

* This list includes work with music scores extant but also works whose existence is known only because it is included in the British Music Society Annual and Catalogue.
†= score extant

Ethel Bilsand

Serenade, string quartet and piano. Date unknown, KEE and MMS in CM
String Quartet in B minor. MS RAMC

Kathleen Bruckshaw (1877-1921)

Piano Quintet. Date unknown
Piano Quartet. BMS 20

Gyula Buxhorn (female?)

Canto Religioso violin or cello, piano, organ (harmonium) and bass ad lib.
London: Schott, 1908. †

Dulcie Cohen

Trios violin, viola, piano. BMS 22

Harriet Cohen (1896-1967)

Miniature Trio piano, violin, cello. MS RAMC

Ruby Davy (1883-1949)

Piano Trio. BMS 22
Piano Quartet. BMS 22

Katharine Eggar (1874-1961)

Wolfram's Dirge, 1v pf vc (1906), 1920. Brighton: J and W Chester RAM†
My Soul is an Enchanted Boat 1v str qrt. Date unknown.
Piano Quintet (?1907). BMS 20
Trio G minor piano, violin, cello. BMS 20
Sonata C minor cello and piano. BMS 20

Dorothy Erhardt

Quintet D major piano and strings: *Adagio; allegro/presto scherzo/adagio ma non troppo/allegro moderato (alla breve)*. London: J and W Chester, 1917

Rosalind Ellicott (1887-1924)

String Trio. Date unknown

Adela Hamaton

Piano Quartet. Date unknown, KEE and MMS in CM

Cécile Hartog

Piano Quartet. Date unknown but probably pre 1905 (KEE and MMS in CM)
Quartet A major piano, violin, viola, cello. MS BMS 20

Helene Heale

Polacca 3 violins and piano. Augener, BMS 20

Ruby Holland

Trio one Movement violin, viola, piano. MS, BMS 20

Jane Joseph (1894-1929)

String Quartet. Date unknown

Quartet, oboe, violin, viola, cello. Date unknown

2 Piano Trios. Dates unknown

Allegretto, woodwind sextet. Date unknown

Bluebell Klean

Piano Quintet, strings and piano. Date unknown but probably between 1910 and 1913, KEE and MMS in CM

Piano Trio. Date unknown, McCann

Adela Maddison (1866-1929)

Piano Quintet 1916. London: J Curwen and sons 1925†

M.E. Marshall

2 String Quartets. Dates unknown

Dance Phantasy Trio. Instrumentation and dates unknown

Piano Trio. BMS 22

Fiona McCleary

String Quartet. Date unknown

Margaret D. Meredith

Quintet, piano, cello, violin, flute and clarinet. Date unknown, KEE and MMS in CM, Manuscript, BMS 20

Morfydd Owen (1891-1918)

Pianoforte Trio 1912

Pianoforte Trio The Cathedral at Liège/The Cathedral at Rheims. Unpublished. Written under pseudonym, *Lenavanmo*, 1915. Cardiff University Library†

Oliveria Louisa Prescott 1843-1919

Quartet A minor. BMS 20

Quartet C minor. BMS 20

Quartet G major. BMS 20

Clara Kathleen Rogers (1844-1931) settled in Boston 1873

Chamber Music Selections [String Quartet D Minor op.5, Sonata in G Major op.23 violin and piano, *Reverie* violin and piano]. Middleton, Wis.: A-R Editions, c.2001†

Marion Scott (1877-1953)

Piano Trio. Manuscript, BMS 20

Incidental Music to the Song of Kalashnikov string quartet. Manuscript, BMS 20

Doris Shopland

Trio, piano, violin, cello. MS RAMC

Ethel Smyth (1858-1944)

String Quartet, E minor, 1912 (1914). Leipzig: Universal Editions, BL †

Concerto for violin, horn and orchestra arranged by the composer for violin horn (or viola/cello) and piano. London: J. Curwen and sons, 1928. BL manuscript BL †

Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1963)

Phantasy Quartet D minor, 2 violins, viola, cello, Goodwin and Tabb 1915.

RAM/BMS 20†

Phantasy A minor (Cobbett Prize) piano trio. Date unknown, KEE and MMS in CM, BMS 20

Sextet, E minor op. 55. Date unknown, SPC

Trio, 2 violins and piano. BMS 20

Phantasy Quartet E minor. BMS 20

Edith Swepstone (1885-1930)

Piano Quintet, E minor. Date unknown, SPC performed 1906-7

Quintet, D major, horn and string quartet. Date unknown, SPC

Quintet, E♭ major, wind and piano. Date unknown, SPC

Lyrical Cycle, string quartet. Date unknown, SPC

Piano Trios in D minor, G minor, and A minor. Dates unknown, SPC

Piano Quartet, A minor. Performed 1912-13 season SPC Meadmore 23.

Josephine Emily Troup (d.1912)

Romanza in C, string quartet. BMS 20

Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958)

Phantasy, piano quartet. 1908 performed 26/2/1914 Aeolian Hall

Phantasy, piano trio, 1908 (1910). London: Schott and co. BL, KEE and MMS in CM †

Phantasy, piano quintet. Date unknown, KEE and MMS in CM

Dora White

Nocturne, piano quintet. BMS 20

Appendix 8

Chamber Music by Ethel Smyth

From Sophie Fuller 'Ethel Smyth' *NGDMM* (London: Macmillan Publishers Ltd, 2001)
pp.593-4

3 or more instruments:

- 1) String Quartet, D minor, 1880
- 2) Piano Trio, D minor, 1880
- 3) String Quintet, E major, Op. 1, 1883 (Leipzig, 1884), arr. as Suite (Leipzig, 1891)
- 4) String Quintet, C minor, 1883
- 5) String Trio, D major, 1887
- 6) String Quartet, E minor, 1902-12 (Vienna, 1914)
- 7) Variations on Bonny Sweet Robin (Ophelia's Songs) fl, ob, pf, 1927
- 8) Hot Potatoes, 4 trpt, 4 trbn, perc, 1930

1-2 instruments:

- 1) Piano Sonata, C major, 1877
- 2) Piano Sonata 'Geistinger', C# minor, 1877
- 3) Piano Sonata, D major, 1877 [2 movements only]
- 4) Variations on an Original Theme (of an exceedingly dismal nature), Db major, pf, 1878
- 5) Aus der Jugendzeit!!, E major.v.H., pf, c.1878-80
- 6) Prelude and Fugue, F# minor, pf, 1880
- 7) Sonata, C minor, vc, pf, 1880
- 8) [4] Short Chorale Preludes, org, 1882-4 (London, 1913) arr. string solo instruments (London, 1913)
- 9) Prelude and Fugue for Thin People, pf, c.1883
- 10) Sonata, vc, pf, Op. 5 (Leipzig 1887)
- 11) Sonata, vn, pf, Op.7 (Leipzig 1887)
- 12) Prelude on a Traditional Irish Air, org, 1938 (London 1939)

Unfinished and undated early works

- 1) String Quintet, B minor, (1 mvt)
- 2) String Quartet, A minor, 'no.1' (1 mvt)
- 3) String Quartet, C major
- 4) String Quartet, Eb major
- 5) String Quartet, Eb, (1 mvt)
- 6) Fugue, B minor, org
- 7) Chorale Preludes, org
- 8) Suite in Dance Forms, pf
- 9) Fugue, C major, pf
- 10) Canons and other pieces, pf

Other works by Ethel Smyth written between 1900 and 1920

- 1) Der Wald 1899-1901
- 2) The Wreckers 1902-4
- 3) The Boatswain's Mate 1913-14
- 4) Four Songs for Mezzo-Soprano 1905
- 5) Hey Nonny No (anon) chorus and orch, 1910
- 6) Sleepless Dreams (D.G. Rossetti) chorus and orch, 1910
- 7) March of the Women (C. Hamilton) 1910
- 8) Songs of Sunrise (Smyth, Hamilton) 1910
- 9) Three Moods of the Sea (A. Symons) 1913
- 10) Three Songs, 1913
- 11) Dreaming 1920

Appendix 9
Extract from letter to Ethel Smyth from George Bernard Shaw 9 March 1924

Christopher St. John, *Ethel Smyth*, p.185

You are totally and diametrically wrong in imagining that you have suffered from a prejudice against feminine music. On the contrary you have almost been extinguished by the dread of masculine music. It was your music that cured me forever of the old delusion that women could not do men's work in art and other things. (That was years ago, when I knew nothing about you, and heard an overture—*The Wreckers* or something—in which you kicked a big orchestra all round the platform.) But for you I might not have been able to tackle St Joan, who has floored every previous playwright. Your music is more masculine than Handel's.

When have the critics and the public ever objected to feminine music? Did they object to Arthur Sullivan, whose music was music in petticoats from the first bar to the last? Can you name a more lady-like composer than the beloved and much imitated Mendelssohn? Does the very jolly sugarstick called the German Requiem take you in because Brahms dabbed a little black on it, and wrapped it up in crepe? You scorned sugar and sentimentality; and you were exuberantly ferocious. You booted Elgar contemptuously out of your way as an old woman. And now you say we shrink from you because you are 'only a woman.' Good God!

Appendix 10

Catalogue of Phantasies Written/Published between 1905 and 1920

1905

William Yeates Hurlstone (1876-1906) Phantasy Quartet string quartet wins 1st prize in Ist Cobbett competition, London: Novello (1905) pub [1906]

Frank Bridge Phantasy Quartet string quartet wins 2nd prize in 1st Cobbett competition

1906

York Bowen (1884-1961) Phantasie Trio piano trio with cello or viola op.24 supposedly published Ascherberg, Hopwood and Crew. MS in RAM, viola part only, 1906?

John Ireland (1879-1962) Phantasie in A minor piano trio, London; Novello and co. (1906) pub [1908]

1907

Alfred H. Barley (1872-?) Trio Fantasie op.11 Piano trio London: Charles Avison, 1907

Harry Waldo Warner (1874-1945) Phantasie Trio in B minor 1907

Frank Bridge (1879-1941) Phantasie String Trio (1907).

1908

Frank Bridge (1879-1941) Phantasie in C minor H.79 piano trio London: Novello (1908) pub [1909]

Thomas F. Dunhill (1877-1946) Phantasy Trio in C minor piano trio op.26 unpublished manuscript private collection 1908?

James Friskin (1886-1967) Phantasie in E minor piano trio London: Novello (1908) pub [1909]

Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1962) Phantasy Trio 1908 unpublished

Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958) Phantasie Trio in one movement piano trio London: Schott (1908) pub [1910]

Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958) Phantasie piano quartet (1908) unpublished

1909

H. V. Jervis-Read Phantasy Trio in B minor piano trio op.10 no.2 London: Novello 1909

1910

Frank Bridge (1879-1941) Phantasy piano quartet in F sharp minor H.94 (1910) London: Goodwin and Tabb [1911] no. 1 in Cobbett series and London: Augener [1920]

James Friskin (1886-1967) Phantasy in F minor piano quintet London: Stainer and Bell (1910) pub [1912] no. 2 in Cobbett series

1912

Ethel Barns (1873-1948) Fantasie op.26 2 violins and piano London: Schott (1912) pub [1912] no.4 in Cobbett series

Thomas F. Dunhill (1877-1946) Phantasy-Trio 2 violins and piano in E flat major op.36 London: Stainer and Bell, (1912) pub [1912] no.6 in Cobbett series

Richard Henry Walthew (1872-1951) Phantasy quintet violin, viola, cello, bass and piano London: Stainer and Bell (1912) pub [1912] commissioned by the Worshipful Company of Musicians

1915

Susan Spain-Dunk (1880-1962) Phantasy Quartet D minor string quartet London: Goodwin and Tabb 1915

1916

Gustav Holst *Phantasy* String Quartet unpublished/withdrawn 1916

1917

James Cliffe Forrester (1860-1941) Trio folk-song Phantasy piano trio London: Novello received 1st prize 1917 Cobbett competition pub [1918]

1920

Sir A. H. Crossfield Phantasy Trio in D piano trio London: Stainer and Bell, 1920

No Dates

Alan Gray Phantasy in Bflat piano trio unpublished Cambridge University Library no date

Harry A. Keyser (b.1871) Fantasie-Trio in A minor no date in BMS 1920

Frederick Nicholls (b.1871) Fantasie Trio piano trio op.43 no date in BMS 1920

Alice Verne-Bredt (1868-1958) Phantasy Quintet piano quintet no date

Appendix 11
Announcement of Cobbett Competition

‘Front Matter’ *MT*, 46, 754 (December 1905), p.791

The Attention of composers is directed to the ‘Cobbett Musical Competition,’ offered under the auspices of the Worshipful Company of Musicians. This valuable opportunity consists of three prizes – (i) (£50), presented by Mr W.W. Cobbett, (ii) (£10), presented by the Worshipful Master, and (iii), a special prize (£10), presented by Mr Herman Sternberg. The subject of the competition is set forth:

The composition of a short ‘Phantasy’ in the form of a String Quartet for two violins, viola and violoncello. The parts must be of equal importance, and the duration of the piece should not exceed twelve minutes. Though the Phantasy is to be performed without a break, it may consist of different sections varying in *tempi* and rhythms.

Mr Sternberg’s special prize (£10) will be given to the competitor whose work offers in the opinion of the judges the best example of an art form suited for a short piece of chamber music for strings. The works selected for publication will be issued by the Musician’s Company, to whom the copyright shall be assigned. The competition is open to any British subject and the manuscripts (score and parts) are to be delivered to Mr T.C. Fenwick, Clerk to the Company, at 16 Berners Street, London, W., before the close of the year 1905.

Appendix 12

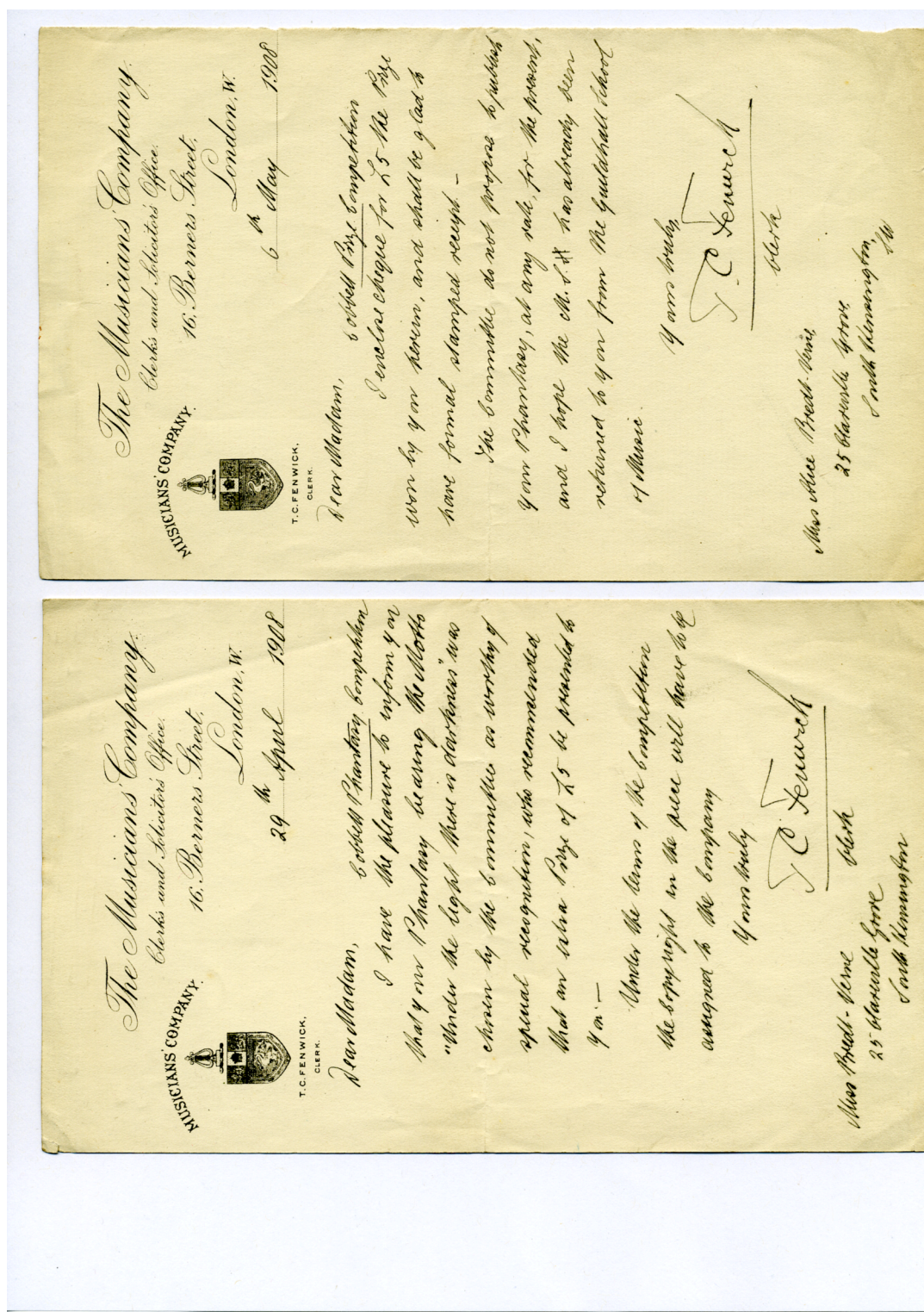
Judging Panel for 1914-15 Cobbett Competition

List of judges for the 1914-15 Cobbett String Quartet Competition played by the Egerton Quartet (Helen Egerton, Helen Gough†, Winifred Jones and Gwendoline Griffiths, who were also judges) as printed in *Chamber Music*, 15 (July, 1915)

Rebecca Clarke†	Horace M. Abel	Percy A. Scholes†
Winifred Christie	A.J. Clement	Felix Salmond
Katherine Eggar†	C.A. Crabbe	John Saunders
Cecilia Gates†	Désiré Defauw	Emile Sauret
Jessie Grimson†	T.F. Dunhill†	Albert Sammons
Susan S. Gibson†	Spencer Dyke†	Dr T.L. Southgate
Marjorie Hayward	Warwick Evans	Oscar Street
Lily Henkel†	Nicholas Gatty	Richard Walthew
Mrs Alfred Hobday	Eugene Goossens	Hans Wessley
Mrs E Homan	Edgar Homan	Waldo Warner
Beatrice Langley†	Alfred Hobday	W.E Whitehouse
A León†	Joseph Jungen	C. Woodhouse
Marion Scott†	M. Lenson	J. Van der Straeten
Lady Woodrow	Jan Mulder	H.T Trust
	S. Petre	E. Younge

†= SWM member anytime between 1911 and 1920

Appendix 13
Letters from The Musician's Company to Alice Verne-Bredt 1908



Bibliography

- Abate, Carolyn. *Unsung Voices: Opera and Musical Narrative in the Nineteenth Century*. Princeton, New Jersey: Princeton University Press, 1991.
- Almém, Byron. *A Theory of Musical Narrative*. Bloomington and Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 2008.
- Allan, Jean Mary. 'Ewing, Alexander.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [Accessed 18 April 2009].
- Antcliffe, Herbert. 'The Recent Rise of Chamber Music in England.' *MQ*, 7 (1920) 12-23.
- Ash Arndt, Jessie. 'Musicians Gain Prestige.' *Christian Science Monitor*. (2 Nov 1960), 6.
- Bailey, Alison. *Ethel Bilsand*. <<http://refuge.wikispaces.com/Bilsand?f=print>> [accessed 30 June 2010].
- Bailey, Joanna. 'Gender as Style: Feminist Aesthetics and Postmodernism', *Contemporary Music Review*. 17, 1 (1998), 105-113.
- Baillie, Isobel. *Never Sing Louder Than Lovely*. London: Hutchinson, 1983.
- Banfield, Stephen. 'Lehmann, Liza.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 2 June 2009].
- _____. 'Rebecca Clarke.' in *New Grove Dictionary of Women Composers*. ed. by Julie A. Sadie and Rhian Samuel. London: Macmillan, 1994, 119.
- _____. *Sensibility and English Song: Critical Studies of the Early 20th Century*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1985.
- Bantock, Myrrha. *Granville Bantock: A Personal Portrait*. London: J.M. Dent and Sons Ltd, 1972.
- Barkin, Elaine and Lydia Hamessley (eds.) *Audible Traces: Gender, Identity and Music*. Zurich: Cariofoli Verlagshaus, 1999.
- Bashford, Christina. 'Chamber Music.' *NGDMM*, vol.15 (2001), 434-448.
- _____. 'Learning to Listen: Audiences for Chamber Music in Early-Victorian London.' *Journal of Victorian Culture*, 4, 1 (Spring, 1999) 25-51.
- Battersby, Christine. *Gender and Genius: Towards a Feminist Aesthetics*. London: Women's Press, 1989.
- Beddoe, Deidre. *Back to Home and Duty: Women Between the Wars 1918-1939*.

- London: Pandora, 1989.
- Beecham, Thomas. *A Mingled Chime: Leaves from an Autobiography*. London: Hutchinson, 1979 (first published 1944).
- Benson, John. *The Rise of Consumer Society in Britain 1880-1980*. London, New York: Longman, 1994.
- Berger, Melvin. *A Guide to Chamber Music*. London: Robert Hale, 1985.
- Bergeron, Katherine and Philip V. Bohlman (eds.) *Disciplining Music: Musicology and Its Canons*. Chicago and London: University of Chicago Press, 1992.
- Bernstein, Jane. “‘Shout Shout Up With Your Song!’” Dame Ethel Smyth and the Changing Role of the British Woman Composer.’ *Women Making Music*. ed. by Jane Bowers and Judith Tick, New York: Macmillan Press, 1986.
- Bird, John. *Percy Grainger*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1999.
- Bishop, James. *The Illustrated London News: A Social History of Edwardian Britain*. London: Angus and Robertson, 1977.
- Blevins, Pamela. *Ivor Gurney and Marion Scott: Song of Pain and Beauty*. Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 2008.
- Bliss, Arthur. *As I Remember*. London: Faber and Faber, 1970.
- Blom, Eric and Peter Platt. ‘Marion Scott.’ *New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*. ed. by Stanley Sadie, 23, London: Macmillan, 2001, 3-4.
- _____. ‘Scott, Marion M.’ *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- Bowers, Jane and Judith Tick (eds.) *Women Making Music: The Western Art Tradition 1150-1950*. Urbana: University of Illinois Press, 1986.
- Brittain, Vera. *Testament of Youth*. London: Virago, 1978 (first pub. 1933).
- _____. *The Women at Oxford: A Fragment of History*. New York: Macmillan, 1960. <<http://www.archive.org/details/womenatoxfordafr013166mbp>>.
- Burnham, Scott. ‘A. B. Marx and the Gendering of Sonata Form.’ in *Music Theory in the Age of Romanticism*, ed. by Ian Bent. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1996, 163-86.
- Burrell, Diana. ‘Review.’ *BBC Music Magazine*. 6, 9 (May 1998), 92-3.
- Butler, Judith. *Bodies that Matter: On Discursive Limits of “Sex”*. New York, London: Routledge, 1993.
- _____. *Gender Trouble: Feminism and the Subversion of Identity*. London,

- New York: Routledge, 1990.
- B.V. 'Chamber Music.' *MT*. 66, 992 (October, 1925), 909.
- Caffrey, Kate. *The Edwardian Lady: Edwardian High Society 1900-1914*. London: Gordon and Cremonesi, 1979.
- Cannadine, David. *The Decline and Fall of the British Aristocracy*. New Haven, London: Yale University Press, 1990.
- Canning, Kathleen. *Gender History in Practice: Historical Perspectives on Bodies, Class and Citizenship*. Ithaca NY: Cornell University Press, 2006.
- Carey, Hugh. *Duet for Two Voices: An Informal Biography of Edward J. Dent Compiled from his Letters to Clive Carey*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1979.
- Clément, Catherine. *Opera or the Undoing of Women*. London: I. B. Tauris, 1997.
- Chadwick, Whitney and Isabelle de Courtivron. *Significant Others Creativity and Intimate Partnership*. London: Thames and Hudson, 1993.
- Citron, Marcia J. 'Feminist Approaches to Musicology', in *Cecilia Reclaimed: Feminist Perspectives on Gender and Music*. ed. by Susan C. Cook and Judy S. Tso. Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 1994, 15-34.
- _____. *Gender and the Musical Canon*. Illinois: University of Illinois Press (1993), 2000.
- Cobbett, Walter Willson. 'A Chamber Music Causerie.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 2 (August, 1913), 13-16.
- _____. 'A Foreword.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 1 (June, 1913), 1-2.
- _____. 'British Chamber Music.' *MT*. 52, 818 (April, 1911), 242-3.
- _____ (ed.) *Chamber Music: A Supplement to The Music Student*. June 1913-November 1916.
- _____. 'Chamber Music Life.' in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by Walter Willson Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1929, II, 254-262.
- _____. 'Cobbett Competitions.' in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Surevy of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by Walter Willson Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1929, I, 286.
- _____. *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music Vol I and II*. London: Oxford University Press, 1930.

- _____. 'Duo Repertory: Some Comments.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 1 (June, 1913), 7-9.
- _____. 'Ethel Barns.' in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by W. W. Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1930, I, 60.
- _____. 'More Plain Words.' *MT*. 59, 900 (February, 1918), 62-5.
- _____. 'Phantasy.' in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by W. W. Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1930, II, 217.
- _____. 'The Beginning of Chamber Music.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 13 (March, 1915), 49-50.
- _____. 'Society of Women Musicians.' *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by Walter Willson Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1930, II, 435.
- _____. 'Women Composers.' *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by Walter Willson Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1930, II, 593.
- Cohen, Harriet. *A Bundle of Time: The Memoirs of Harriet Cohen*. London: Faber and Faber, 1969.
- Cook, Susan C. and Tsou, Judy S (eds.) *Cecilia Reclaimed: Feminist Perspectives on Gender and Music*. Illinois: University of Illinois Press, 1994.
- Cooper, Sarah (ed.) *Girls! Girls! Girls! Essays on Women and Music*. London: Cassell, 1995.
- Coover, James. *Music Publishing Copyright and Piracy in Victorian England. A Twenty-Five Year Chronicle, 1881-1906 from the Pages of the Musical Opinion and Music Trade Review and Other English Music Journals of the Period*. London and New York: Mansell Publishing Ltd, 1985.
- Corder, Frederick. *A History of the Royal Academy of Music from 1822 to 1922*. London: F. Corder, 1922.
- Crawshay-Williams, Eliot. 'Morfydd Owen.' *Wales*. iv (1958), 50-56.
- Curtis, Lianne. 'Rebecca Clarke.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 2 June 2009].
- _____. 'Rebecca Clarke and Sonata Form: Questions of Gender and Genre.' *MQ*, 81, 3 (1997), 393-429.
- Dale, Catherine. *Music Analysis in Britain in the Nineteenth and Early Twentieth Centuries*. Aldershot: Ashgate, 2003.

- Dale, Kathleen. 'Ethel Smyth's Prentice Work' *ML*. 30, 4 (October, 1949), 329-336.
- Davies, Rhian. 'A Refined and Beautiful Talent: Morfydd Llwyn Owen (1891-1918)'. (unpub. PhD Diss. University of Wales, Bangor, 1999).
- _____. *Yr Eneth Ddisglair Annwyl (Never so Pure a Sight): Morfydd Owen (1891-1918): A Life in Pictures*. Llandyssyl, Dyfed: Gower Press, 1994.
- De Beauvoir, Simone. *The Second Sex*. ed. and trans. by H. M. Parshley, Harmondsworth: Penguin, 1972.
- DeNora, Tia. 'Review of Feminine Endings.' *Contemporary Sociology*. 22, 1 (1993), 116-7.
- Douglas-Home, Jessica. *Violet Gordon Woodhouse*. London: The Harvill Press, 1996.
- Dowson, Jane. 'Older Sisters are Very Sobering Things: Contemporary Women Poets and the Female Affiliation Complex.' *Feminist Review*, 62 (1999), 6-20.
- Draper, Muriel. *Music at Midnight*. London: William Heinemann Ltd., 1929.
- Drake Brockman, M. 'Women Composers.' In *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey*. 2 vols, ed. by Walter Willson Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1929, II, 591-3.
- Dunhill, Thomas F. 'British Chamber Music.' in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music*. 2 vols, ed. by Walter Willson Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1929, I, 195-8.
- Dunhill, Thomas. F. *Chamber Music A Treatise for Students*. London: Macmillan and Co. and Stainer and Bell, 1913.
- Dunhill, David. *Thomas Dunhill: Maker of Music*. London: Thames Publishing, 1997.
- Eagleton, Mary (ed.) *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader*. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1986.
- _____. 'Introduction' in *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader*. ed. by Mary Eagleton. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1986, 1-6.
- Ebel, Otto. *Women Composers: A Biographical Handbook of Woman's Work in Music*. New York: Chandler-Ebel Music, 1913.
- Eggar, Katherine. 'Ethel Barns' in *Cobbett's Cyclopedic Survey of Chamber Music* 2 vols, ed. by W.W Cobbett. London: Oxford University Press, 1929, I, 59-60.
- Eggar, Katherine Emily and Scott, Marion Margaret. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Chamber Music Clubs.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 1 (June, 1913), 10.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Concert Organisation.' *Chamber*

- Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 2 (August, 1913), 27-28.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: The Strings Club.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 5 (January, 1914), 41-42.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 7 (March, 1914), 59-60.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music Second Paper.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 8 (May, 1914), 75-76.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women as Composers of Chamber Music Third Paper.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 9 (July, 1914), 97-98.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women in European Chamber Music.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 4 (December, 1913), 30-32.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women in the String Quartet.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 3 (October, 1913), 12-15.
- _____. 'Women's Doings in Chamber Music: Women Musicians and the Leipzig Exhibition.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 10 (November, 1914), 29-31.
- Ellis, Katharine. 'Female Pianists and Their Male Critics in Nineteenth-Century Paris.' *Journal of the American Musicological Society*. 50, 2/3 (1997), 353-385.
- Englesberg, Barbara. *The Life and Works of Ethel Barns, British Violinist-Composer 1873-1948*, Diss., Boston University, 1987.
- Erlich, Cyril. *The Music Profession in Britain since the Eighteenth Century: A Social History*. Oxford: Clarendon, 1985.
- Feldman, Shoshana. 'Women and Madness: The Critical Phalacy.' in *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader*. ed. by Mary Eagleton. Oxford: Basil Blackwell, 1986, 36.
- Felski, Rita. *Literature after Feminism*. Chicago, London: University of Chicago Press, 2003.
- Fend, Michael and Michel Noiray (eds.) *Musical Education in Europe 1770-1914:*

- Compositional, Institutional and Political Challenges* Berlin: Berliner Wissenschafts-Verlag, 2005.
- Fenton, David. 'Piano Quartet.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- _____. 'Piano Quintet.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- Field, Christopher D.S. et al. 'Fantasia.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 3 May 2009].
- Fifield, Christopher. *ibbs and Tillet: The Rise and Fall of a Musical Empire.*
 Aldershot: Ashgate, 2005.
- Foreman, Lewis. *Bax: A Composer and his Times.* London, Berkeley: Scholar Press, 1983.
- _____. 'Edith Swepstone.' *Grove Music Online, Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 20 May 2010].
- _____ and Susan Foreman. *London: A Musical Gazetteer.* New Haven: Yale University Press, 2005.
- Forrester, Viviane. 'What Women's Eyes See' in *Feminist Literary Theory: A Reader.* ed. by Mary Eagleton. Oxford: Basil Blackwood, 1986, 34-35.
- Forster, Edward M. *Howard's End.* London: Edward Arnold, 1910.
- Fuller, Sophie. 'Barns, Ethel.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusionline.com> [accessed 2 June 2009].
- _____. 'Bright, Dora.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 18 April 2009].
- _____. 'Dora Bright.' *Women Composers Through the Ages.* ed. by Sylvia Glickman and Martha Furman Schleifer. Newhaven, Conn: G. K. Hall and Co, 2003, VI.
- _____. 'Devoted Attention: Looking for Lesbian Musicians in Fin-de-Siècle Britain.' in *Queer Episodes in Music and Modern Identity.* ed. by Sophie Fuller and Lloyd Whitesell. Urbana: Univeristy of Illinois Press, 2002, 79-101.
- _____. 'Eggar, Katherine Emily' *Grove Music online. Oxford Music Online.*
 <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- _____. *Pandora Guide to Women Composers: Britain and the United States.* London: Pandora, 1994.

- _____. 'Smyth, Dame Ethel (Mary).' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online*.
<www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 2 June 2009].
- _____. 'Women Composers During the British Musical Renaissance 1880-1918'.
(upub. PhD Diss. Kings College University of London, 1998).
- _____ and Lloyd Whitesell (eds.) *Queer Episodes in Music Modern Identity*.
Urbana and Chicago: University of Illinois Press, 2002.
- Gibson, Lorna. *Beyond Jerusalem: Music in the Women's Institute 1919-1969*.
Aldershot: Ashgate, 2008.
- Gillett, Paula. 'Ambivalent Friendships: Music Lovers and Amateurs and Professional
Musicians in the Late Nineteenth Century.' *Music and British Culture 1785-
1914*. ed.by Christina Bashford and Liane Langley. Oxford: Oxford University
Press, 2000, 321-340.
- _____. *Musical Women in England, 1870-1914: Encroaching on all Man's
Privileges*. Basingstoke: Macmillan, 2000.
- Glickman, Sylvia and Martha Furman Schleifer. *Women Composers: Music Through
the Ages*. Newhaven Conn: G. K. Hall and Co, 2003.
- Goossens, Marie. *Life on a Harp String*. London: Thorne Printing and Publishing Co.,
1987.
- Gould, Carol C. (ed.) *Key Concepts in Critical Theory: Gender*. Atlantic Highlands
New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1997.
- Grayzel, Susan, R. *Women and the First World War*. Harlow: Longman, 2002.
- Greer, David. *A Numerous and Fashionable Audience: The Story of Elsie Swinton*.
London: Thames Publishing, 1977.
- Greer, Germaine. *The Whole Woman*. London: Anchor, 1999.
- Gregory, Gill. 'Dr Hazel Chodak-Gregory.' <<http://hle.org.uk/history.html>>
[Accessed 8 January 2011].
- _____. *The Sound of Turquoise*. London: Kingston University Press, 2009.
- Haldane, Charlotte. *Music My Love! One Listener's Autobiography*. London: Arthur
Baker Ltd., 1936.
- Hall, Catherine. *White, Male and Middle Class: Explorations in Feminism and
History*. Cambridge: polity Press, 1992.
- Halstead, Jill. *The Woman Composer: Creativity and the Gendered Politics of
Musical Composition*. Aldershot: Ashgate Publishing Ltd., 1997.
- Hardy, Lisa. *The British Piano Sonata 1870-1945*. Woodbridge: Boydell Press, 2001.

- Harrison, Beatrice. *The Cello and the Nightingale*. London: John Murray Publishers Ltd., 1985.
- Harrison, Wendy Cealy and John Hood-Williams. *Beyond Sex and Gender*. London, Thousand Oaks, New Dehli: Sage Publications, 2002.
- Hawkins, Frank V. *A Hundred Years of Chamber Music*. London: South Place Ethical Society, 1987.
- Herschel Baron, John. *Intimate Music A History of the Idea of Chamber Music*. Stuyvesant: Pendragon Press, 1998.
- Higgins, Paula. 'Women in Music, Feminist Criticism, and Guerilla Musicology: Reflectons on Recent Polemics.' *19th Century Music*, 27, 2 (Fall, 1993,) 174-192.
- Hisama, Ellie M. *Gendering Musical Modernism: The Music of Ruth Crawford, Marion Bauer, and Miriam Gideon*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2001.
- Hodges, Betsi. *W. W. Cobbett's Phantasy: A Legacy of Chamber Music in the British Musical Renaissance*. (unpub. DMA Diss. University of North Carolina at Greensboro, 2008).
- Holst, Imogen. *Gustav Holst: A Biography*. London, New York, Toronto: Oxford University Press, 1969.
- Hull, Robert. 'On simplicity in Music.' *MT*. 67, 1005 (November 1926), 996-7.
- Hyde, Derek. *New Found Voices: Women in Nineteenth Century English Music*. Ash: Tritone Music Publications, 1991.
- Hughes, Meirion. *The English Musical Renaissance 1840-1940: Constructing a National Music*. Manchester: Manchester University Press, 2001.
- Jacobs, Arthur. *Henry J Wood Maker of the Proms*. London: Menthuen, 1994.
- Jaggar, Alison M. 'Human Biology in Feminist Theory: Sexual Equality reconsidered.' in *Key Concepts in Critical Theory*. ed. by Carol C. Gould. Atlantic Highlands New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1997, 48-55.
- Jones, Bethan. 'Letter of 30th May 1976.' *Welsh Music*. 3 (Summer, 1976), 100.
- Jones, Kitty. I. 'The Enigma of Morfydd Owen.' *Welsh Music*. V, 1 (1975-6), 8-21.
- Jones, Leslie. 'Seventy Years of Composing: An Interview with Vivian Fine.' *CMR*, 16, 1 (1997), 21-26.
- Jung, Carl G. 'Psychological Types' in *Collected Papers on the Psychology of*

- Phantasy*, ed. by Dr Constance Lang. London: Baillière, Tindall and Cox, 1920, xi-xii.
- Kahan, Sylvia. *Music's Modern Muse: A Life of Winaretta Singer Princesse de Polignac*. Rochester: University of Rochester Press, 2003.
- King, A. T., 'Woes of a Woman Composer: Dame Ethel Smyth.' *Musical Courier*. 89 (1924), 11.
- Kington, Beryl. 'Dunhill, Thomas F.' *Grove Music Online. Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- _____. 'Thomas F. Dunhill and Sibelius 7.' *Journal of the British Music Society*. 18 (1996), 54-65.
- Kolneder, Walter. *Anton Webern: An Introduction to his Works*. trans. by Humphrey Searle. Westport Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1982.
- Lehmann, Liza. *The Life of Liza Lehmann*. London: T Fisher Unwin, 1919.
- Leppert, Richard. *Music and Image: Domesticity, Ideology and Socio-cultural Formation in Eighteenth Century England*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1988.
- _____. *The Sight of Sound: Music, Representation, and the History of the Body*. Berkeley, London: University of California Press, 1993.
- Lewis, Jane. *Women in England 1870-1950: Sexual Divisions and Social Change*. Brighton: Wheatsheaf, 1984.
- Liddell, Nona. 'Jessie Grimson: Me and My Teacher.' *The Strad*. (July 2007), 37.
- Long, Constance E. *Collected Papers on the Psychology of Phantasy*. London: Baillière, Tindall and Cox, 1920.
- Lockwood, Annea. et. al. 'In Response.' *PNM*. 20, 1 and 2 (Autumn 1981 – Summer 1982), 288-329.
- McAlpin, Colin. 'Britain: Her Music.' *MT*. 57, 884 (October, 1916), 445-7.
- McCalla, James. *Twentieth-Century Chamber Music*. New York, London: Routledge, 2000.
- Macarthur, Sally. *Feminist Aesthetics in Music*. Westport, Connecticut and London: Greenwood Press, 2002.
- McClary, Susan. *Feminine Endings: Music, Gender, Sexuality*. Minneapolis: University of Minnesota Press, 1991.
- _____. 'Paradigm Dissonances: Music Theory, Cultural Studies, Feminist Criticism.' *PNM*. 32 (1994), 68-85.

- _____. 'Reshaping a Discipline: Musicology and Feminism in the 1990s',
Feminist Studies, 19, 2 (Summer, 1993), 399-423.
- Macdonald, Hugh. *Skryabin*. New York, Melbourne: Oxford University Press, 1978.
- McDowell, Linda and Rosemary Pringle (eds.) *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Divisions*. Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992.
- _____. 'Introduction', in *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Divisions*, ed. by Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle. Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992, p.3-8.
- McEwan, Ian. 'Hello Would You Like a Free Book?' *The Guardian Online*. 19 September 2005 <www.guardian.co.uk/books/2005/sep/20/fiction.features11> [accessed 18 October 2009].
- McKenna, Marian. C. *Myra Hess A Portrait*. London: Hamish Hamilton, 1976.
- Macpherson, Stewart. *Form in Music with Special Reference to the Designs of Instrumental Music*. London: Joseph Williams, 1908.
- Marcus, Jane. 'Virginia Woolf and her Violin: Mothering, Madness and Music' in *Mothering the Mind: Twelve Studies of Writers and their Silent Partners*. ed. by Ruth Perry and M. Watson Brownley. New York: Holmes and Meier, 1984, 180-203.
- Marwick, Arthur. *The Deluge: British Society and the First World War*. New York: W. W. Norton, 1965.
- _____. *Women at War*. London: Fontana, 1977.
- Marx, A.B. *Die Lehre von der Musikalischen Komposition, Praktisch – Theoretisch*. 4 vols. 2nd ed. Leipzig: Breitkopf and Härtel, 1841-51, III (1848).
- Mason, Michael. *The Making of Victorian Sexuality*. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1994.
- Musgrave, Michael. *The Musical Life of the Crystal Palace*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1995.
- n.a. 'Chamber Music.' *MT*. 53, 829 (March, 1912), 181.
- _____. 'Correspondence to the Editor.' *The Overture*. 4, 1 (March, 1893), 16.
- _____. *Etiquette for Ladies: A Guide to the Observances of Good Society*. London: Ward, Lock and Co., 1923.
- _____. 'Foreign Notes.' *MT*. 51, 804 (February, 1910), 114-116.
- _____. 'Front Matter.' *MT*. 46, 749 (July, 1905), 430.
- _____. 'Front Matter.' *MT*. 46, 754 (December, 1905), 791.

- _____. 'George Alfred Gibson,' *MT*. 41, 686 (April, 1900), 225-228.
- _____. 'London Concerts.' *MT*. 48, 769 (March, 1907), 181.
- _____. 'London Concerts.' *MT*. 56, 864 (February, 1915), 108.
- _____. 'London Concerts.' *MT*. 56, 8 (June 1915), 364.
- _____. 'Occasional Notes.' *MT*. 54, 845 (July 1913), 444.
- _____. 'Occasional Notes.' *MT*. 55, 855 (May 1914), 305.
- _____. 'Organizing a "Society of Women Musicians" in London.' *The New York Times*. October 22, 1911.
- _____. 'Patron's Fund Concert.' *MT*. 47, 755 (January, 1906), 44.
- _____. 'Prize Phantasies.' *MT*. 47, 761 (July, 1906), 489.
- _____. 'Society of Women Musicians.' *MT*. 57, 883, (September, 1916), 419.
- _____. 'Songs of the Century: no. 1 The Youthful Composers Pæan of Joy.' *The Overture*. 4, 1 (March, 1893), 7.
- _____. 'The Musical Works of Dr. Ethel Smyth: Foreign Appreciation.' *MT*. 54, 840 (February, 1913), 104.
- _____. 'The Society of Women Musicians.' *MT*. 52, 822 (August, 1911), 536.
- _____. 'The Truth About Man.' *The Lady's Realm A Selection from the Monthly Issues: November 1904 to April 1905*. London: Arrow Books, 1972, 81.
- Nectoux, Jean. *Gabriel Fauré: A Musical Life*. trans. by Roger Nichols. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1991.
- Neuls-Bates, Carol. *Women in Music*. New York: Harper and Row, 1982.
- Newman, Ernest. *Essays from the World of Music*. ed. by Felix Aprahamian. London: John Calder, 1976.
- Newton, Judith L., Mary P. Ryan and Judith R. Walkowitz (eds.) *Sex and Class in Women's History*. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul, 1983.
- Nicholson, Virginia. *Singled Out: How Two Million Women Survived Without Men after the First World War*. London: Viking Press, 2007.
- Orledge, Robert. *Gabriel Fauré*. London: Eulenburg, 1979.
- Ortner, Sherry B. 'Is Female to Male as Nature is to Culture?' in *Key Concepts in Critical Theory*. ed. by Carol C. Gould. Atlantic Highlands New Jersey: Humanities Press, 1997, 16-24.
- Osbourne, Peter and Lynne Segal (eds.) 'Extracts from Gender as Performance: An

- Interview with Judith Butler, London 1993.' Originally published in *Radical Philosophy*. <<http://www.theory.org.uk/but-int1.htm>> [Accessed 30 August 2008].
- Palmer, Christopher. *Herbert Howells: A Celebration*. London: Thames Publishing, 1996.
- Parry, C. Hubert H. *The Art of Music*. 5th ed. London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner and Co., 1894.
- Payne, Anthony. *Frank Bridge: Radical and Conservative*. London: Thames Publishing, 1999.
- Pendle, Karin. (ed.) *Women and Music: A History*. 2nd ed. Bloomington: Indiana University Press, 2001.
- Perris, G.H. *New York Times*. 21 September 1914, New York Times Online Archive, <<http://query.nytimes.com/mem/archivefree/pdf?res=9F07E4D7113FE633A25752C2A96F9C946596D6CF>> [Accessed 2 June 2009].
- Perris, Arnold. *Music as Propaganda Art to Persuade and Control*. Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1985.
- Prout, Ebenezer. *Applied Forms: A Sequel to 'Musical Form.'* London: Augener Ltd., 1895.
- _____. *Musical Form*. 4th ed. London: Augener, 1893.
- Purvis, June (ed.) *Women's History. Britain 1850-1945: An Introduction*. London, New York: Routledge, 1995.
- Raynor, Henry. *Music and Society Since 1815*. London: Barrie and Jenkins, 1976.
- Reich, Nancy B. *Clara Schumann: The Artist and the Woman*. Ithaca and London: Cornell University Press, 2001.
- Riley, Denise. 'Does Sex have a History? 'Women' and Feminism.' *New Formations*. 1 (Spring 1987), 35-45.
- Ritterman, Janet 'The Royal College of Music 1883-1899 Pianists and their Contribution to the Forming of a National Conservatory' in *Musical Education in Europe 1770-1914*, 2 vols, ed. by Michael Fend and Michel Noiray. Berlin: Berliner Wissenschafts-Verlag, 2005, II, 351-374.
- Robinson, Suzanne. 'Smyth the Anarchist: *Fin-de-Siècle* Radicalism in *The Wreckers*.' *Cambridge Opera Journal*. 20, 2 (2009), 149-179.
- Rogers, Clara K. *Memories of a Musical Career*. Private Distribution: Plimpton Press, 1932.

- Rolley, Katrina. 'Cutting a Dash: The Dress of Radclyffe Hall and Una Troubridge.' *Feminist Review*. 35 (1990), 54-66
- Rosen, Charles. *Sonata Forms*. rev. ed. London, New York: W.W. Norton and Co., 1988.
- Samuel, Rhian. 'Women's Music: A Twentieth-Century Perspective.' Preface 2 to *The New Grove Dictionary of Women Composers*. ed. by Julie. A. Sadie and Rhian Samuel. London: Macmillan, 1994, xiii-xviii.
- Saxe Wyndham, Henry and Geoffrey L'Epine, (eds.) *Who's Who in Music A Biographical Record of Contemporary Musicians*. London: Sir Isaac Pitman and Sons Ltd, 1913.
- _____. *Who's Who in Music A Biographical Record of Contemporary Musicians*. 2nd ed. London: Sir Isaac Pitman and Sons Ltd, 1915
- Segal, Hanna. *Dream Phantasy and Art*. London and New York: Tavistock/Routledge, 1991.
- Scher, Steven P. (ed.) *Music and Text: Critical Inquiries*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1992.
- Schmitz, Robert. *The Piano Works of Claude Debussy*. Westport: Greenwood Press, 1950.
- P.A.S (Scholes, Percy). 'The Society of Women Musicians: A Model for Men', *Music Student*. May 1918, 335.
- Scholes, Percy A. *The Mirror of Music 1844-1944: A Century of Musical Life in Britain as Reflected in the Musical Times*. London: Novello and Co. and Oxford University Press, 1947.
- Scott, Cyril. 'Suggestions for a More Logical Sonata Form.' *MMR*. xlv (1 May 1917), pp.104-5.
- _____. *The Philosophy of Modernism and its Connection to Music*. London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner and Co., 1917.
- Scott, Derek B. *From the Erotic to the Demonic: on Critical Musicology*. New York: Oxford University Press, 2003.
- _____. *The Singing Bourgeois: Songs of the Victorian Drawing Room and Parlour*. London: Open University Press, 1989.
- Scott, Joan W. 'Deconstructing Equality-versus-Difference: or, The Uses of Post-

- Structuralist Theory for Feminism.’ in *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Divisions*. ed. by Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle. Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992, 253-264.
- Scott, Marion M. *Beethoven*. London: J. m. Dent and Sons, 1934.
- Scott, William H. *Edward German: An Intimate Biography*. London: Chappell and Co., 1932.
- Shead, Richard. *Constant Lambert*. London: Simon Publications, 1973.
- Shepherd, John. *Music as Social Text*. Cambridge: Polity Press, 1991.
- Showalter, Elaine *A Literature of Their Own: British Women Novelists from Brontë to Lessing*. London: Virago, 1978.
- _____. *Sexual Anarchy: Gender and Culture at the Fin de Siècle*. London: Bloomsbury, 1991.
- Simpson, Barbara Penketh. ‘History’ *Society of Women Artists*. <www.society-women-artists.org.uk/history.html> [accessed 20 May 2009].
- Smart, Carol (ed.) *Regulating Womanhood: Historical Essays on Marriage, Motherhood and Sexuality*. London, New York: Routledge, 1992.
- Smyth, Ethel M. *A Final Burning of Boats Etc*. New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1928.
- _____. *As Time Went On....*. London: Longmans, Green and Co., 1936.
- _____. *Beecham and Pharoah*. London: Chapman and Hall, 1935.
- _____. ‘Dr Ethel Smyth Argues for Fair Sex Rights in Music at Concert.’ *Musical America*, 33#10 (1921), 3, 23.
- _____. *Female Pipings in Eden*. London: Peter Davies Ltd., 1933.
- _____. *Streaks of Life*. New York: Longmans, Green and Co., 1924.
- _____. *The Memoirs of Ethel Smyth*. int. and abr. by Ronald Crichton. Harmondsworth: Viking, 1987.
- Solie, Ruth A. *Music in Other Words: Victorian Conversations*. Berkeley, Los Angeles: University of California Press, 2004.
- Specht, Richard. ‘Dr Ethel Smyth.’ *MT*. 53, 829 (March, 1912), 168
- St John, Christopher. *Ethel Smyth: A Biography*. London,: Longmans, Green and Co., 1959.
- Stanford, Charles V. *Musical Composition A Short Treatise for Students*. London: Macmillan and Co., 1911,1930.
- Stradling, Robert and Meirion Hughes. *The English Musical Renaissance 1860-1940*

- Construction and Deconstruction*. London, New York: Routledge, 1993.
- Stratton, Stephen S. 'Woman in Relation to Musical Art.' *Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 9th Session, 1882-3 (May 1882), 115-146.
- Stuckenschmidt, Hans H. *Arnold Schoenberg*. trans. by E. Temple Roberts. Westport Connecticut: Greenwood Press, 1979.
- Suppan, Wolfgang. 'Wind Quintet.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- Swan, Alfred J. *Scriabin*. New York: Da Capo Press, 1923, 1969.
- Swinburne, J. 'Women and Music.' *Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 46th Session, 1919-1920. (January, 1920), 21-42.
- Thiele, Beverly. 'Vanishing Acts in Social and Political Thought: Tricks of the Trade', in *Defining Women Social Institutions and Gender Distortions*, ed. by Linda McDowell and Rosemary Pringle. Cambridge: Polity Press, 1992, 26-35.
- Thomas, Gill. *Life on all Fronts: Women in the First World War*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 1989.
- Thomson, David. *England in the Twentieth Century*. rev. by Geoffrey Warner. Middlesex, New York, Victoria, Toronto, Auckland: Penguin Books Ltd., 1981.
- Tick, Judith. 'Passed Away is the Piano Girl: Changes in American Musical Life, 1870-1900.' in *Women Making Music: The Western Art Tradition, 1150-1950*. ed. by Jane Bowers and Judith Tick. London and Basingstoke: Macmillan Press, 1986, 325-348.
- _____. *Ruth Crawford Seeger: A Composer's Search for American Music*. New York: Oxford University Press, 1997.
- Tickner, Lisa. *The Spectacle of Women: Imagery of the Suffragette Campaign 1907-1914*. London: Chatto and Windus, 1987.
- Tilmouth, Michael. 'Chamber Music.' *New Grove Dictionary of Music and Musicians*. ed. by Stanley Sadie, London: Macmillan Publishers Ltd., 1980, IV, 113-118.
- _____. and Basil Smallman. 'Piano Trio.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- Tovey, Donald. *The Classics of Music: Talks, Essays, and Other Writings Previously Uncollected*. ed. by Michael Tilmouth, completed by David Kimbell and Roger Savage. Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2001.

- Verne, Mathilde. *Chords of Remembrance*. London: Hutchinson and Co., 1936.
- Walker, Ernest. 'The Modern British Phantasy.' *Chamber Music*. 17 (November, 1915), 17-26.
- Walker, Paul M. 'Fugue: The Romantic Era.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online* <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- Wallach Scott, J. *Gender and the Politics of History*. New York: Colombia University Press, 1988.
- Walthew, R. H. 'A New Book on Chamber Music.' *Chamber Music: A Supplement to the Music Student*. 2 (August 1913), 25-26.
- Warwick, Frances Countess of. *Afterthoughts*. London: Cassell and Company, 1931.
- _____. *A Woman and the War*. London: Chapman and Hall, 1916.
- Watkins, Glen. *Proof Through the Night: Music and the Great War*. California: University of California Press, 2002.
- Watson, Janet S.K. *Fighting Different Wars: Experience, Memory and the First World War in Britain*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press, 2004.
- Weber, William. *Music and the Middle Class: The Social Structure of Concert Life in London, Paris and Vienna*. New York: Holmes and Meier, 1975.
- _____. 'Concerts at Four Conservatoires in the 1880s: A Comparative Analysis.' in *Musical Education in Europe 1770-1914*. 2 vols, ed. by Michael Fend and Michel Noiray. Berlin: Berliner Wissenschafts-Verlag, 2005, II, 331-350.
- Webster, James. 'Sonata Form.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusiconline.com> [accessed 14 October 2009].
- Wessely, Othmar and Bernd Wiechert. 'Heinrich Freiherr von Herzogenberg.' *Grove Music Online*. *Oxford Music Online*. <www.oxfordmusic.com>. [accessed 2 June 2009].
- White, Maude Valerie. *Friends and Memories*. London: Edward Arnold, 1914.
- _____. *My Indian Summer*. London: Grayson and Grayson, 1932.
- Wickham, Anna. *Writings of Anna Wickham, Free Woman and Poet*. ed. by R. D. Smith. London: Virago, 1984.
- Wiley, Christopher. 'When a Woman Speaks the Truth About her Body: Ethel Smyth, Virginia Woolf, and the Challenge of Lesbian Auto/Biography.' *Music and Letters*. 85, 3 (August 2004), 388-414.
- _____. 'Re-writing Composer's Lives: Critical Historiography and Musical

- Biography.' (Unpub. PhD diss, Royal Holloway University of London, 2008).
- Wilson, Andrew Norman. *After the Victorians 1901-1953*. London: Hutchinson, 2005.
- Wood, Elizabeth. 'Women, Music and Ethel Smyth: A Pathway in the Politics of Music.' *Massachusetts Review*. 24, 1 (Spring 1983), 125-39.
- _____. 'Performing Rights: A Sonography of Women's Suffrage.' *Musical Quarterly*, 79, 4 (1995), 606-43.
- Woodgate, Gordon K. *The Oxford Chamber Music Society A Brief History*. Oxford: Oxford Chamber Music Society, 1997.
- Woolf, Virginia. *A Room of One's Own*. London: Hogarth Press, 1991.
- Young, Percy M. *A History of British Music*. London: Ernest Benn Ltd, 1967.

Recorded Sources:

- Archaeus Quartet. *Smyth, Beach and Spain-Dunk*. Lorelt, LNT114, 2003.
- Banfield, Stephen. *Light English Composers*, Sound Recording Radio 3, National Sound Archive, H5440/21:02:59", 1995.
- Evans, Nancy. *Leaders of National Life interviewed by Rebecca Abrams*. Sound Recording, National Sound Archive, C408/018/01-05, 1991.
- The Fibonacci Sequence. *Edward Elgar: Three Movements from Piano Trio, Frank Bridge: Piano Quartet in C Minor, Adela Maddison: Piano Quintet*. Dutton Epoch, CDLX7220, 2009.
- Radio 4, Women's Hour feature on Adela Maddison, 11 April 2007.
- Sheffield, G. and A. Lyle (producers), *Music Weekly Walter Wilson Cobbett*, Sound Recording BBC Radio 3, National Sound Archive, 1987.
- Summerhayes Piano Trio. *English Romantic Trios*. Meridian Records, CDE84478, 2005.

Archival Sources:

- Alice Verne Bredt, 2 Letters from T. C. Fenwick, Clerk, Musicians Company 1907 concerning Cobbett Phantasy Competition, owned by present author.
- Bechstein Hall Programmes 1910-1920, Wigmore Hall Archive.
- Deneke Papers. Uncatalogued, Bodleian Library.

Dorothy Howell Collection, Dorothy Howell Trust, Bewdley.

Eliot Crawshay Williams correspondence with Morfydd Owen and press cuttings
G25-48 National Library of Wales.

Ethel Barns Manuscripts. ADD 63058-9, 63634-9 British Library.

Ethel Barns Student Record. Royal Academy of Music.

Ethel Mary Smyth Archive, ADD 46857, ADD 68893, ADD 419196, Eq. 3306 and
ADD 45934. British Library.

Frances Hefford Cocking Papers, KC508/2, KC508/3 KC508/4, KC508/9, KC508/11,
KC508/29, KC508/30, and KC508/32, Kirlees Archive, Huddersfield.

Herbert Norman Howells papers. Royal College of Music.

Kitty Idwal Jones correspondence with Morfydd Owen 13/1-15 and diary notes
relating to Morfydd Owen, 12. National Library of Wales.

Marion Scott Collection (includes manuscripts). Royal College of Music.

Mabel Batten and Cara Lancaster Archive. Lancaster Family Collection, London.

McCann Collection (British Programmes 1900-1920/letters). Royal Academy of
Music. Partially accessible through Apollo: Museums Collection Online
<www.ram.ac.uk/emuweb//pages/ram/Query.php>.

Morley College Magazine 1905-1920. Morley College Archive.

O'Neill Correspondence (Papers of Adine and Norman O'Neill) Add 71456-71472
MS MUS 931-2. British Library.

The Overture: A Monthly Musical Journal vols. 1-4 1890-1894. Royal Academy of
Music Archive.

Oxford Ladies Musical Society MS Top Oxon e. 473, 474, 475, MS Eng
d.3370, MS Top Oxon L.613, 614, MS Eng.Lett c.621, MS Top Oxon. C.612
f675.1-256, MS 257-500 (ult). Bodleian Library

RCM Union Magazine 1910-20. Royal College of Music.

Rensburg Collection MS MUS 308. British Library.

Royal Academy of Music Concert Programmes 1900-1920. Royal Academy of
Music.

Royal Albert Hall database of performances 1910-1920. Royal Albert Hall.

Society of Women Musicians Archive. Royal College of Music. Programmmes from
archive available online<www.concertprogrammes.org.uk>.

Susan Spain-Dunk, Student Record. Royal Academy of Music.

Music Sources

- Barns, Ethel. *Adagio*. London: Schott and Co., 1909
_____. *Fantasie*. London: B. Schott's Söhne, 1912.
- Bridge, Frank. *Phantasie in C Minor*. London: Augener, 1907.
- Dunhill, Thomas F. *Phantasy in F Major*. London: J. B. Cramer and Co., 1923.
_____. *Phantasy-Trio*. London: Stainer and Bell, 1912.
- Faure, Gabriel. Quartet No. 1 Opus 15. New York: International Music Company, 1956.
- Hurlstone, William Y. *Phantasie*. London: Novello and Co. for The Worshipful Company of Musicians, 1906
- Hurlstone, William Y. Trio in G. London: Charles Avison, 1907
- Ireland, John. Piano trio No. 2 in One Movement. London: Stainer and Bell, 1918.
- Maddison, Adela. Quintet. London: Curwen, 1916.
- Owen, Morfydd. (Lenavanmo) Piano Trio 'Cathedral at Rhiems', 'Cathedral at Liège'
Unpublished, 1915.
- Smyth, Ethel. String Quartet in E Minor. London: Universal Edition, 1914.
- Spain-Dunk, Susan. *Phantasy Quartet in D Minor*. London: Goodwin and Tabb, 1915
- Verne-Bredt, Alice. *Phantasie*. London: Schott and Co., 1910.
- Walthew, Richard. *Phantasy*. London: Stainer and Bell, 1912.